Libro de la Vida Verdadera

(The Book of True Life)

Book X

Teachings 277-309

Teaching 277

- 1. I have contemplated in you, at the forefront of the caravan that follows me through the ages, the prudent Israel, the fighting spirit of Judah, making way for his people. You have come to fight the last battle and you have me before you to direct your steps and lead you to the completion of your work.
- 2. I have sent you at the precise moment of the trial, when humanity is going through the greatest dangers and I tell you that it will still go a while longer in pursuit of its ambition, to then fall into painful fatigue until its conscience, making itself heard, tells it how much it has walked in vain and how it has despised its existence, speaks to it in my name and teaches it wisely to come to Me, along the path of spirituality. When the spirit awakens and reflects, it will seek to hold on to something certain, it will want to discover the shortest and most accurate way and it will return to the beginning to find there the foundations, the virtues, the true science and it will know that the first and last law that I have given to man, is love, source of all perfection.
- 3. I want you to live in expectation of the fulfillment of my word; that you always be in contact with me and with the spiritual world, so that you do not feel distant or absent from Me. I will make the fusion of the spirits of different worlds so that in their union they will be strengthened to carry out the work that I have entrusted to them.
- 4. For its realization, I do not ask you to be unaware of your personality, nor to separate yourselves from the world, since you live in it; I only tell you to take what is indispensable for the needs of your body, so that the spirit can feel free and looking inward and around him, he understands his great destiny within my Work.
- 5. I will give you what is necessary for human life, I will not ask you to neglect your duties, but rather, my word will teach you to fulfill all of them because even the smallest ones are part of your mission. You are living a time of struggle, activity and effort and it is necessary that you all put yourselves at the service of the spirit. May you develop all your gifts so that the transformation that was wrought in my disciples of the Second Time, who identified with me, united as one spirit, may be done in you.
- 6. You could not go to humanity with a false or apparent preparation, because their spirit has evolved and the blindfold that covered their eyes has fallen for a long time. Bring him spirituality, offer him peace and make an environment of health and fraternity around you, and you will see how they listen to you and accept your words in which my inspiration and my essence will go.

- 7. If you are going to preach teaching peace, be peaceful yourselves; if you speak of love, feel it before you express it in words; and if your brothers also offer you their fruits, do not reject them; submit to study everything you know and take what is lawful and just in their doctrines. You will meet those who, fanatical in their cult, have reduced their understanding by materializing their practices, you will patiently help them expand their knowledge; you will show them the horizons that their spirit can reach, if they know how to penetrate my teaching. You will tell them about my universal Spirit, about the immortality of the spirit, about its constant evolution. You will teach them true prayer, the communication of the spirit and you will free them from prejudices and errors. This is the work that I entrust to you, a work of love and patience.
- 8. Watch all of you for your spirit who is my son. Receive my new revelations and if you have not come to find the essence of the words that I gave you in the past times, come and through this teaching, you will know everything and understand it, because I am reminding you and gathering before you all my words and deeds of all times, so that you may bear one more testimony of your Father.
- 9. Use the strength I have given you to overcome all trials and temptations. Be patient in pain, so that you can steer your boat and get to safety.
- 10. I want your worship in this Third Time to become as pure and as perfect as the perfume that comes out of flowers.
- 11. When men have succeeded in building a temple in their spirit and have kindled the flame of faith in it, profanations will have ceased, wars will have ended, the valley of tears will begin to be a land of peace and the Kingdom of Heaven will approach every heart.
- 12. Let me speak in this way, even if it seems impossible to you when I say, I know what will become of this world in the future, that future that extends to eternity and that you, little creatures, cannot conceive.
- 13. If you do not realize the present, how can you predict what will happen, or doubt what my word prophesies?
- 14. My messengers are already arriving in the world, those who, when the time comes, will have to remove the blindfold of darkness from the eyes of men, those who have come to the world to defend the truth with works of true love. More, who has discovered them? Who perceives in these children today the prophets and apostles of tomorrow? And if this happens to those whom you can contemplate with the eyes of your matter, what

will it be if I tell you that my spiritual hosts of light have also approached your world, with their message of peace and their warning voice? You didn't even get the feeling.

- 15. It is necessary that this people, to whom these revelations have been entrusted, rise up bearing witness, because with this men will awaken and will be able to perceive the signs and spiritual manifestations proper to this time.
- 16. That is why at every step I tell you to take care of this seed, so that you and your children may be the ones who bring this light to the peoples of the earth. I grant you that in order to bring my message to the different points, you may use whatever means you deem appropriate, as long as your conscience tells you that you are on the true path.
- 17. But I do not want to tell you that you who are listening to me at this moment, are the only ones in charge of carrying out this mission, no, it will be up to you to do a part and those who come after will do what corresponds to them, because the Work is gigantic for my new people.
- 18. What you must pursue is that from generation to generation this Work advances, is defined in its spirituality and purity and is preserved in all its truth.
- 19. You do not yet know the whole essence, and the meaning of my Doctrine, that is the cause why you have deformed it more, when your mind along with your spirit have awakened to the truth, you will be unable to mix anything impure to my Work.
- 20. You are giving to the world what you received in spirit as a mission before coming to Earth. It is the message that your spirit brought.
- 21. The mind ignores all this, but the spirit remembers when it was told that here in the world they would group together to form a people, all those who were appointed to hear the word of the Lord in his new manifestation to the world.
- 22. Blessed are those who have known how to keep the Master's command and promise in their spirit, because the light of my Spirit has been in them, they are fulfilling the mission that was given to them and once they have concluded with the part that corresponds to them, they will have the spiritual joy of seeing how after them, new labors arrive to continue the work begun. In those who arrive, they will see the satisfaction, the joy of having found the road clean and prepared and the sowing of the fields has begun.
- 23. If you who have been the first and therefore have had to fight a lot, because none of your brothers prepared the way for you in this era and despite that you have managed to deliver a message to the world, think that the new generations, finding the right path and

the extended seed, will have to make known with greater light and clarity the message of which they are carriers.

- 24. From the earliest times, when the prophets began to announce the arrival of the Messiah, they said that all nations would be blessed in Him, because He would come to become man, but now I tell you that all peoples will be blessed again in this Third Time, because my Spirit will come to communicate with every spirit.
- 25. Blessed are those who seek purification through prayer, repentance and good works, because they are the ones who are truly washing their stains to appear clean before Me Blessed are those who thus understand the truth, because they are the ones who are finding the way and leaving behind the ignorance and darkness of past times. Just as in the Second Time I came to put an end to the shedding of blood and the sacrifice of innocent victims that the people offered before the altar of Jehovah, and I taught them to offer the sacrifice of their own life to the Father, now I come to separate you from the multiple useless practices and rites with which you have been replacing the true fulfillment of my Doctrine.
- 26. When you listen to my lessons, you are surprised to be able to understand and to be able to practice what seemed impossible to you before and that is that your spirit has been walking step by step a path that you did not know. A spark of light in your mind was enough to remove from your heart the external worship that had taken root so deeply in you.
- 27. Also the symbolism is disappearing from your worship as you look more closely at the truth, and you begin to recreate yourself with a clean, simple, spiritual and practical worship.
- 28. I have not told you everything and I have not revealed everything to you, therefore I tell you not to be satisfied with what you have received. My Arcanum still treasures a lot and your spirit must know it, you will have to take many transcendental steps along the path. I come to teach you a different way of practicing the Law and a different way of analyzing the spiritual and the divine that my word has revealed to you, because I do not want you to try to analyze me in the manner of scientists or theologians, You, elevating your thought through prayer, you will interrogate the Arcanum of your Father and you will know how to receive from Him, clothed with humility, respect and love, what it would be good to reveal to you. Whoever thus arrives at the door of wisdom will be considered as a child eager for light or a disciple thirsty for knowledge. I will make him feel my presence, I will give him my caress and I will show him how much you should know in the judgment of your Father; I will dispel his doubts, in his sight I will unclog

the veil of many mysteries and fill it with light, so that when he concludes his prayer and returns to his struggle he can reveal to the flesh what he learned in the chair with the Master.

- 29. Those who have wanted to know my essence and penetrate the divine without coming to my presence with humility and due respect, have always been confused and have never achieved great teaching, is that the door is open for the humble, but always closed for the proud. Men are still infants before life, they are far from being its disciples.
- 30. Humility of spirit and heart I ask you, so that you who come in search of the light along the spiritual path, may find everything you long to know. The prepared will not have to cry or sigh for these times of my communication, when they pass and when the caravans of foreigners arrive to ask you about what you heard and saw, you will give them faithful testimony of what I taught you and the explanation of everything they see wrapped in mystery. Marveling at the clarity of your mind and of your word, they will call you children of light and say to you: "You are blessed, because you listened to the Divine Master, even though it was through the understanding of man."
- 31. I come again to give men my word so that they may know that they are not alone, so that they may awaken to the voice of their conscience and know that after this life great divine wonders await the spirit.
- 32. I have spoken of them to men and the same is verified by the one who knows how to pray to get in touch with the spiritual, as is testified by the one who delves into the mysteries of Nature, through science. By these two paths, both the mind and the spirit, the more they seek, the more they will find, but when will the time come when man will be inspired by love, for its study and its investigation? Only when this is, his work in the world will be firm; as long as the motive of science, be it ambition, pride, materialism or hatred, men will have at every step the claim of the unleashed elements punishing their folly.
- 33. The man of science of these times demonstrates complete incomprehension in his works, because he destroys nations and peoples, reaps human lives by the thousands; he enslaves men and turns human life into a whirlwind and does not understand the evil he causes, does not realize the gravity of his acts, that is why I call them unconscious.
- 34. Only my mercy could come to the aid of this humanity and that is why I have come to touch the heart of man and awaken his spirit, so that he can hear the subtle voice of conscience, which will wisely make him know all the evil he has caused, at the same time that it will inspire him the way to repair mistakes and evils.

- 35. Men must understand that everyone has to come to Me, but not as men, as they would like, but in a spiritual state, only in this way will they ensure that their works tend to the good of all so that this may be to their advantage.
- 36. How many have magnified themselves in evil, in pride, in vanities! How many have girded themselves with crowns, being miserable and being naked of the spirit! How great is the contrast between what you believe to be your truth and my truth!
- 37. You weep listening to my word, O people, when will all humanity weep like this at my revelation? I forgive you all, it is an instant of grace and I spread my infinite light on all the worlds and on all my children.
- 38. This is the Age of light in which the divine wisdom, which is the light of the Holy Spirit, will illuminate even the most intimate corners of the heart and spirit.
- 39. Soon man will know what the one who is born for this world comes to, what is the meaning, the mission and purpose of this life, and he will know how to explain to himself what he has called "Death". Soon this humanity will leave theories and external cults to live the truth and then it will consecrate its existence to the good, it will worship me through its works and when the time comes to leave this world, they will not call death the fact of closing the eyes of the body forever, knowing that this is the instant in which the spirit enters fully into a higher life.
- 40. When you all know that the detachment of the spirit when leaving matter is the transition step, indispensable to approach the abode of peace and perfection, it will be when a true knowledge of reality will be formed in men.
- 41. The Creator placed men in a world whose Nature evolves without ceasing, but always evolves towards perfection; but men, dwelling in the bosom of this Nature, do not evolve in harmony with it, because they do not seek their moral improvement, they do not aspire to the perfection of their spirit, which is the essence and the reason for their existence.
- 42. Human evolution, its progress, its science and its civilization have never had as their goal the elevation of the spirit, which is the highest and noblest thing that exists in man; his aspiration, his ambitions, his longings and concerns, have always had their goal in this world. Here they have sought knowledge, here they have accumulated treasures, here they have procured pleasures, honors, awards, powers and flatteries; here they have wanted to find their glory. That is why I tell you that while Nature advances step by step, without stopping at its law of incessant evolution towards the subtle, towards perfection, man has remained behind, parked and hence his vicissitudes on Earth, hence the trials, the stumbles and blows that on his way he encounters; because instead of harmonizing

with what surrounds him in his life, trying to lord himself over everything through his elevation of the spirit, as the Lord ordered from the beginning, he wanted to lord himself over low passions such as greed, pride and hatred, giving up his position as lord and prince over everything that God placed under his will, to become a servant, a slave and even a victim of all the elements that surround him.

- 43. Make the purpose of knowing yourself first, searching in the depths of your being for the essence and I assure you that you will feel enlightened to discover that you are first of all spirits, children of God.
- 44. My word opens the doors of spiritual knowledge for you so that you may treasure in your heart something of what the Father keeps in his Arcanum for his children.
- 45. Man carries in himself a spirit that is the repository of many divine gifts and greatness and it is the word of God, it is his Doctrine, which comes to make him worthy of attaining that grace.
- 46. How much humanity has lowered itself in its materialism, how much it has had to cry for its indifference to the high, to the pure and true!
- 47. The spirit tends towards virtue, the mind tends to sin and both struggle without achieving harmony, that is why I have come with my word to teach the one and the other the way to unite in a single ideal, justly giving the spirit to the spirit and the world to the world. In the flesh there are the instincts, the passions and the attachment to the material, because there is their origin, that is why you need a Doctrine that sensitizes the human fibers, that ennobles the heart and elevates it, without diverting it from compliance with the laws that govern man on Earth; through this Doctrine, the spirit will be able to rise towards the eternal, towards that Kingdom where its origin is. If he comes to triumph over the flesh and the world, then, when he is already free from the human envelope, it will be easier for him to climb from step to step, getting closer and closer to his Father and, therefore, the world that he inhabited and that had enslaved him will remain more and more distant from him.
- 48. The spark that makes man similar to his creator will gradually approach the infinite flame from which it sprang, and that flash will be a luminous, conscious, vibrant being of love, full of knowledge and strength. That being will enjoy the state of perfection, in which there is not the slightest pain or the smallest misery, where there is perfect and true happiness.
- 49. If that were not the end of your spirit, truly I tell you, I would not have made my Doctrine known to you through so many lessons, because the Law of the First Time

would have been sufficient for you to live in peace on Earth; but if you meditate that I came to dwell with men and to promise them an infinitely better world beyond this life, and if you also remember that I promised to return in another time to continue speaking to you and to explain everything that you would not have understood, you will conclude by understanding that the spiritual destiny of men is, moreover, much higher than anything you can suppose, and that the promised happiness is infinitely greater than you can sense or imagine.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 278

- 1. Beloved disciples, Once again I say to you: Watch and pray, because matter is fragile and in its weaknesses it can lead the spirit away from the right path.
- 2. The spirit that knows how to watch, never departs from the route that his Lord has traced for him and is in a position to use his inheritance and his gifts, until he reaches his elevation. That being will have to get ahead in his trials, because he lives alert and never lets himself be dominated by matter. He who watches and prays will always emerge triumphant from difficult trances and will know how to walk with a firm step along the path of life.
- 3. How different is the behavior of the one who forgets to pray and to watch! He voluntarily renounces defending himself with the best weapons that I have placed in man, which are faith, love and the light of knowledge. He is the one who does not listen to the inner voice that speaks to him through intuition, consciousness and dreams; but the heart and mind do not understand that language and do not give credence to the message of his own spirit.
- 4. If man were to live awake to the higher life that exists and vibrates above him, and if he knew how to interrogate his spirit, he would escape from how many stumbles, from how many abysses he would be saved; but he spends his life interrogating those who will not be able to solve his doubts and uncertainties: men of science, who have penetrated into material nature, but who do not know the spiritual life, because the spirit has become lethargic within them.
- 5. The spirit of humanity needs to awaken in order to find itself, to discover all the gifts entrusted to it to help it in its struggle.
- 6. Today man is like a small dry leaf detached from the tree of life and at the mercy of the winds, subject to a thousand vicissitudes, weak before the elements of Nature, fragile and small before death, when he should have ruled the Earth like a prince sent by Me to perfect himself in the world.
- 7. The time of awakening has come, in which you must rush in search of the truth, retracing the path where your ambition, your despair and your ignorance have led you.
- 8. Do not run away from my light, which comes to shake the world with its revelations. Soon you will see shining in the spiritual firmament the saving star of this shipwrecked world, of this humanity lost among the shadows of a materialistic, sterile and selfish life, because it has strayed from the Law, which is the essence of your life.

- 9. Blessed people, is not your heart moved when I speak to you in this way about humanity? Don't you immediately think about the very delicate mission that you have to fulfill?
- 10. I am speaking to you in this way, so that you may prepare yourselves, because the time is already near when my emissaries and my envoys will appear in the world and among those envoys will go some of you, some of those who listened to my word in this Third Time.
- 11. Only the pure in heart should go to the regions and the nations to spread my message, because they will be the only ones worthy to bear witness to the truth of this Work.
- 12. When those envoys depart for the lands that await them, all religious fanaticism will have been erased from their hearts, there will no longer be the slightest desire to go in search of flattery or flattery, nor will their hand dare to stain itself with the payment of the world for the charity they do. They will not sell miracles, nor will they put a price on the love of one for the other. They will be servants, but not masters. The time will come when you will understand the greatness of true humility and then you will see that whoever has known how to be a servant has actually been free in his mission to do good and sow charity and that faith, trust, peace has accompanied him in his life.
- 13. On the contrary, he who has thought himself king and lord without having merits to be so, even when he has the peoples at his feet, is a slave, he is a wretch, because he has no rest, peace, security, or faith.
- 14. If you want to have a real incentive in the spiritual struggle, prepare your fellow human beings and you will feel every time you comfort a sad person, heal a sick person or save a lost one, a deep satisfaction, an ineffable joy, incomparably greater than the pleasures that the world can offer you. When your human and small heart comes to experience that kind of joy, it will be because your spirit has struggled and has risen.
- 15. I discover this question in your heart: What will become of us when we lack the warmth of this word? It is that your spirit senses the time of sorrows that will ravage the world from the moment my manifestation ceases.
- 16. I tell you that if you comply with my teachings, you will have nothing to fear because whoever walks my way, my light illuminates him and he has my peace. Fear, for those who have forgotten to pray, for those who do not feel charity in their hearts, for those who are unaware of the spiritual gifts they possess, pray for all of them.
- 17. Teach your brothers to pray, make them understand that it is their spirit that must communicate with their Creator, that they understand that almost always their prayers are

the cry of matter, the expression of anguish, the proof of their lack of faith, of their nonconformity or of their distrust of Me.

- 18. Make your brothers understand that they do not need to mortify or lacerate Their body to move my Spirit, to awaken my piety or my charity. Those who procure themselves bodily sufferings and penances, it is because they do not have the slightest notion of which are the most pleasant offerings for Me; they neither have any idea of my love nor of the mercy of your Father,
- 19. Do you think it is necessary for Me to see the tears in your eyes and the pain in your heart in order to have mercy on you? That would be to attribute hardness, insensitivity, indifference, selfishness to me, and do you conceive these defects in the God you love?
- 20. How little have you cared to know me! It is because you have not educated your mind to think according to the spirit.
- 21. I tell you a lot about prayer because it is necessary that you come to discover all the powers and virtues that it contains, because the time has come when your spirit fulfills in the world the great mission to which it has been destined and prayer is the main weapon for its struggle.
- 22. He who knows how to pray is a soldier of God, because his spirituality makes him invincible. Their weapons work without the world noticing. His light illuminates the darkness, his power destroys evil intentions, his love sows peace. He does not need material means to carry his mission to the end, he fulfills and acts as if he were already in spirit.
- 23. I have given humanity the necessary time for its spiritual awakening and that time is coming to an end. It only remains for him to take a few more steps on the paths of the world, and then he will stop to meekly penetrate the kingdom of love.
- 24. You will still see a mighty one throwing himself on another mighty one to destroy him and stay as lord of the Earth. They do not realize that the power they sought is not going to be granted to them, because they are crossing the limits of free will.
- 25. When at the end of the struggle one is left standing and wants to launch the cry of victory, he will contemplate that his kingdom is of ruins and corpses, that his empire is of misery and death and that will be the end of the wars in the world.
- 26. Man will not be able to say that in Me he found an obstacle to his science or an enemy of his ambitions and desires for greatness, because I will let him go to the end, to the limit, because you already know that everything human has a limit. He created a

world to his idea and he himself destroyed it, because its foundations were not firm, what can he blame me for? But, when the pain is more intense and his heart is horrified at the result of his works, then he will cry out for mercy and forgiveness, because until that moment the spirit will break the prison in which he has been imprisoned, to escape in search of the One whom he had forgotten or that if he came to remember him, it was to challenge his power.

- 27. Man is going to know my justice, not revenge, people, because if that feeling existed in me and overflowed it on humanity, instead of purifying it, I would stain it and my justice is to restore purity to your spirit.
- 28. Behold how while men are preparing their destruction, I have everything ready for their salvation and their resurrection, although for this they have to go through a crucible of immense sufferings necessary to strengthen the spirit in his repentance and in his purpose of remaining faithful to the Law.
- 29. My love will save everyone, I will give everyone the opportunity to return to Me and then you will know that I am the Almighty and the absolute victor, but I will not reign over the defeated, nor over the dead, nor over the humiliated: My triumph will be true because I will reign over victors.
- 30. You are like a garden in whose meadows, cultivated by Me, I have not allowed the weeds to germinate. I have let the bushes grow and the buds sprout and the corollas open, so that the visitor can recreate their gaze and the walker takes refuge from the inclement weather and rests under the shade of these trees.
- 31. Sometimes your peace turns into struggle, worries or capsizing; it is when the hurricane hits the fields and orchards, shaking the trees and defoliating the flowers. So you ask what is the point of those tests. And I tell you that the whirlwind causes the bad fruits and the dry leaves to fall from the trees, and throws out of the garden everything that should not exist in its bosom.
- 32. When this garden blooms and bears its fruits according to my will, I will open its doors and invite the inhabitants of other regions to enter it, to give them the fruits that they like the most so that they can take them to their regions.
- 33. I bless the trees that, having been hit by the gale, have known how to be strong, and although for a moment their branches have been naked, they have soon become covered with greenery again.
- 34. When the test passed, you marveled at how the bad fruits and dry leaves had fallen from your tree.

- 35. I gave you the strength to withstand the test and I gave you the light to understand the meaning of those divine lessons.
- 36. If I asked you what are those bad fruits that your tree sometimes produces, what would you tell me? Instantly you would answer me that they are your brothers who do not work with cleanliness, who have not regenerated, who do not offer me anything good, but, I tell you, that the bad fruits are not your brothers, that it is not to them that the whirlwind throws out of the garden, The bad fruits are the bad habits, the bad feelings, the mistakes that are committed within my Work. And the dried leaves are all those unnecessary practices that are still used in the bosom of my disciples, as exterior cults, rites, symbolisms and forms that belonged to a very distant past, but which are now already like dry leaves, without sap, detached from the tree of life.
- 37. If my Doctrine considered one of you as an evil fruit, unworthy to be on the tree of my justice and my love, it would not be true, because it would not denote charity towards the one who infringes, nor would it teach love towards the needy, nor would it demonstrate power to convert him.
- 38. You know that I have not come to cast out anyone, nor to ignore a single one of my children, but I have come to extract from his heart all uncleanness and to teach him to cast out of his bosom all the evil that separated him from the true fulfillment of my Law.
- 39. If I had to reject the imperfect and accept only the good and just, truly I tell you, none of you would be chosen by Me, because you are all imperfect and I do not find a single righteous person in your bosom.
- 40. The greatness of my Doctrine is in the redemption of sinners.
- 41. Give thanks to your Father because it is He himself who comes to explain his Doctrine to you, because humanity distorts my teachings by making appear what is infinitely just, as if it were unjust.
- 42. You are my garden; it was my word that cultivated you, but you have not yet bloomed or fructified; and truly I tell you, the flowers of your garden will open when you communicate from spirit to Spirit and the fruits will ripen on your tree when your works contain truth, love, knowledge, when they give life, sustenance and good taste.
- 43. Once again I tell you that this Third Time in which you have heard me through the understanding, has been only the stage of preparation or cultivation; a manifestation of my Word, of my Spirit, but still humanized and materialized, for which I tell you that this form cannot be the goal of your spiritual aspirations.

- 44. This communication has been the stepping stone that has made you climb one step further on the path, which is bringing you closer to perfect communication.
- 45. I speak to you often about this, so that when you reach the end of the present stage, you will firmly step into the new time. Then you will be convinced that in order to receive my divine inspiration, the speaker is not indispensable, because she will descend on every spirit.
- 46. Through that light you will receive my commands, you will feel my presence and you will hear my voice.
- 47. At that time the little one will have become a disciple, he will no longer be the one who called his Lord saying to him: "Father, come to me, give me your help, lift me up". Then he will be the one who rises up and approaches his Father to say: "Beloved Teacher, my Father, here I am, I am ready to listen to you to receive your divine will from you."
- 48. Understand, people, that what I have revealed to you through these spokesmen is not, and cannot be, all that I have to reveal to man.
- 49. I have poured out a lot through these mouths, but this, with being great, is not my Arcanum, it is not the whole book of my Wisdom. I say to you again: that was the preparation, the introduction to the time of spirituality,
- 50. You have begun to develop your gifts, but the broadest development you will have after this word has ceased.
- 51. For now, let yourselves be prepared by Me, so that, when you hear the last of my lectures, there will be a party in my town and no mourning for stopping listening to me in this way.
- 52. Through your spirit will pass the memory of those times when. The people heard the voice of the Lord in the thunder of lightning and saw his light in the glare of lightning; in that they received the Law engraved on a stone and the bread of eternal life symbolized in manna.
- 53. Your conscience will remind you of my presence in this world, when, made man, I came to dwell with you so that I could be looked at, listened to and understood; to shake your sleeping spirit with the wonder of my miracles, giving you proofs of my love, and to be believed I granted you everything you asked of me: forgiveness, patience, miracles, blessings, blood and life.

- 54. The time in which you have had this communication through my interpreters or spokespersons, humanizing my word and making it available to everyone to be understood, will pass through your memory.
- 55. Then you will weep for sorrow and for joy. Of sadness to understand your slowness to walk the spiritual path and for your hardness that has always made the Father descend to your misery and littleness. Your weeping will be of joy to recognize that despite your slowness, you are already at the gates of the new time in which you will no longer sacrifice your Father, in which you will no longer call him, asking with tears to save you from the abyss, because you will already know how to go to Him and speak to Him and hear Him with the spirit.
- 56. Why should there be pain at the last moment of this communication, when that day will mark the beginning of a stage of greater light and perfection? I have told you that I want there to be a spiritual feast in my people on that day,
- 57. Verily I tell you, I still reserve for you greater lessons than have hitherto been revealed to you, but when will you be able to analyze and penetrate all that I have taught you and discovered in the word of the spokesmen? When will you tell me that you have already understood the substance of this lesson?
- 58. Do not be afraid, that if you really give yourselves to the study and practice of my word, you will be led by Me to the end of the road, remember that I am the light that illuminates your path.
- 59. People: I want you to recognize the blessed inheritance that you received from the beginning from the charity of your Father. You have been appointed ever since to bear witness to my truth in the Third Time. My light has followed you on all the paths of your long pilgrimage.
- 60. You were prepared so that at the moment of receiving this message you could recognize me and doubt would not separate you from Me. That is why sometimes, when you meditate you are surprised that you have been able to free yourself from many ties that bound you, you cannot regret the step you have taken, because you have seen the clarity of my Work and the goodness of my Doctrine, you all know well the path you follow what you are doing, there are no mysteries in my revelations nor darkness in my word.
- 61. The clarity and breadth of my teachings will make your spirit, little by little, manifest what the Father has entrusted to him and develop the gifts that he had hidden for a long time. You were asleep and you recognize it now that you have contemplated my light. I

have not come to surprise you, it is you who have been surprised; I have not been a mystery to my children, but you still contain many mysteries, that is why I have come to your aid, so that you may fully know the truth.

- 62. Give thanks to your Lord for meeting you again on the way; but do not be content with it, think that I have offered you the path so that you may follow it to Me. You are disciples of a Spiritual Doctrine, whose goal you still consider distant, but my love accompanies you, my word encourages you and my charity strengthens you so that there is no fainting in you, because you will reap your harvest when you reach the peak of spirituality.
- 63. My word is already illuminating the Earth, it has arrived exactly at the announced time and although there are few witnesses of this message, if you compare them in number with humanity, days will come when my word will resonate throughout your world. Now you have concretized yourselves to listen to me, but, when my manifestation has ceased, there will arise among you disciples who are studious of my Doctrine and jealous of its essence, those who will make the works of love that convince humanity spring from the bottom of this Work, in a definite and clear way.
- 64. Today I see many still confused, mixing to my teaching rites and traditions that do not belong to it and it will be after your analysis and your study, when purification and truth will come to your worship and your practices and consequently, the spiritual unity of the people.
- 65. You already think you understand the responsibility you have and you think you understand the greatness of this Work; however, I tell you that you will have that understanding after this time of teachings and after you have meditated on what you heard.
- 66. You will find everything said in my Word, at no point will you find it confused or undefined; but you will have to devote some time to meditation on this message so that you can offer humanity a Good News of radiant light, peace and true consolation. This is the mission to which you have been destined, O People who are witnesses of this revelation, that is why I have come to ask you for an account of that debt contracted long ago with the Father. Pray, watch and prepare yourselves so that you can transmit my word in all its purity; truly I tell you that if you give her up in this way, she will triumph because she can resist all judgments, combats and analyzes, but those who make her known must testify with their works so that they can resist the judgments and the tests to which they are subjected; this you will achieve by applying my word to your life, without fanaticism or mystifications.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 279

- 1. You have been traveling a thorny path and in every sorrow you have you hear the voice of conscience that tells you that you are still far from fulfilling the Law of your Father and that is why you falter. The spirit retains the intuition of having left the Creator's womb a long time ago and knowing that he still has a long way to go to return to the starting point, he gives himself up to prayer, because he knows that at least at that moment he can communicate with his Father. The spirit knows that in prayer he finds a consolation that caresses, comforts and heals him.
- 2. I bless those who pray, the more spiritual their prayer is, the greater the peace I make them feel, this you can easily explain, because he who to pray needs to prostrate himself in front of images or objects to feel the presence of the divine, will not be able to experience the spiritual sensation of the presence of the Father in his heart.
- 3. "Blessed are those who, without seeing, believe, I said at that time and now I say it again, because he who closes his eyes for the world, opens them for the spiritual and who has faith in my spiritual presence, has to feel it and enjoy it.
- 4. How long will this humanity stop depriving its spirit of the delight of feeling me in its heart, through direct prayer or what is the same, through spirit-to-Spirit prayer? Until it is my light that illuminates the lives of men, they know the truth and understand their mistakes.
- 5. This is a time to pray and meditate, but with prayer free of fanaticism and idolatry and with serene and deep meditation on my divine word.
- 6. All times and all places can be conducive to prayer and meditation; I never told you in my teachings that there were places or times destined for it. Why look for specific places in the world to pray, being your spirit greater than the world you inhabit? Why limit myself in images and in such limited places, being infinite?
- 7. The greatest reason for the spiritual poverty of men and their earthly vicissitudes is the imperfect way of praying, for which I tell you that it is necessary that this knowledge reaches all humanity.
- 8. You are at the gates of the Spiritual Age, do not be surprised that I tell you a lot about what corresponds to the spirit.
- 9. No one should be surprised by my new message and the meaning of my Word, because the prophets of the First Time, like Christ in the Second Time, announced with great clarity the era that you are living today.

- 10. Many have risen up around the world recognizing that this is the time of the fulfillment of those prophecies, but I must tell you that not everyone has understood the meaning of the scriptures, when they give them a material interpretation, similar to that which the Jews gave at that time to the coming of the Messiah and his Kingdom.
- 11. When I was on Earth, I told you, "My Kingdom is not of this world" on another occasion I said, "I must leave because I am going to prepare for you the dwelling place where you will have to arrive",
- 12. Well, disciples, if I came with a Doctrine that spoke of a higher life, that revealed the spiritual life and pointed out to you the way so that by it you would reach it, a way that you must understand that it was not only my word, but also the Law of the First Time and how many prophecies were delivered by my messengers, those who spoke to men of the spiritual life. Why did you materialize the divine meaning of those revelations? In a parable and in a figurative sense I have spoken to men in the past times, because neither the spirits nor the minds were able to receive the light in fullness, it was essential then to translate and interpret spiritually that language, those figures and parables, until finding the true meaning of them.
- 13. "My Kingdom is not of this world", I say to you again, My Kingdom is in the spiritual, because in essence I am Spirit, but since you are children of that essence, it is natural that you also belong to that Kingdom, to reach which, I have inspired you a Doctrine and revealed a wisdom that raise you above your human condition and you can approach step by step to the spiritual Kingdom.
- 14. Pray and meditate, people, and you will not fall into confusion, nor will you be confused by anyone, because you are the seed of a new Era, who come before the invisible mountain to listen to the voice of your Father.
- 15. The spirits are emerging from the darkness and the abysses to come and swell the ranks of the people of God, in whose children are the seed of Abraham, Jacob, Moses, Elijah and all those who with their works knew how to honor the name of his people and glorify the name of his God.
- 16. A voice has come to awaken you, a sweet and comforting voice that calls you to the Kingdom of Light and life; but that can turn into justice if you choose to continue desecrating your spirit and disobeying the Law.
- 17. To the obedient and humble, my word says: "Persevere, for you will obtain much from my grace and you will do much to reach your brothers. To the fool my voice says: "If you do not take advantage of this blessed opportunity, to get out of the mire of sin or

the darkness of ignorance in which you live, you will see the times and eras pass over your spirit, without knowing what it was that the Lord brought in his message, nor what were the gifts that he revealed to his people".

- 18. It is true that there will be a propitious time for everyone to save themselves and go back to the heights, but alas for the one who delays that day! Woe to the one who loses the opportunities to achieve the evolution of his spirit by dedicating himself to the superfluous of this world! The time he will have to wait for the new occasion, he does not know how long it will be, nor how bitter his restitution will be. In this there is not even the slightest revenge or the slightest punishment on the part of the Father, but there is his strictest and inexorable justice.
- 19. Do you know, now that I have appeared among you, if you have missed or missed previous opportunities and the time that your spirit has waited to receive this new opportunity to fulfill a mission that was entrusted to it long ago? What does your heart or mind know about the past of his spirit, his destiny, his debts, missions and restitution? Nothing, that is why you should not intercept the perfecting of the spirit, nor tempt him with the love of the goods of the world, He has to follow another path, other ends, other ideals.
- 20. These are the first days of an Era that begins luminous before humanity. It has arisen amid storms, lightning, tremors and pains; but the dense clouds will dissipate and the light of truth will illuminate in all its majesty.
- 21. Today you are still living the gloomy days that will precede the light, however, that light, taking advantage of the small clearings of your nebulous sky, crosses it with fleeting rays that reach some points of the Earth, touching hearts, shaking and awakening spirits.
- 22. All those who have been surprised by this light, have stopped on their way to ask. Who are you? And I answered them, "I am the light of the world, I am the light of eternity, I am truth and love. I am the One who promised to speak to you again, the One who was said to be the Word of God."
- 23. Like Saul on the road to Damascus, they have humbled all their pride, they have lowered their pride and humbly bowed their face, to tell me with their heart: "Father and my Lord, forgive me, now I understand that without realizing it I was persecuting you".
- 24. Since that moment, those hearts have become little followers, because in this Third Time, until this moment, an apostle of the elevation of the one who persecuted me so

much in my disciples, and then loved me so intensely, has not appeared among my new disciples.

- 25. Little imitators and followers of those who wrote their spiritual mission in the world with great works of love, engraving their mark next to that of the one they loved so much and for whom they died: Their Teacher.
- 26. Sometimes in broad strokes and sometimes in detail, I speak to you of the past times so that you may learn to extract from the great examples, the spiritual essence, which is immortal and immutable.
- 27. Here is my heart open to every request, to every care, to every confidence!
- 28. I am for you Father, Teacher, Friend, Nurse, Doctor and Counselor. Deposit in Me all your sorrows; dry your tears, entrust to me your hopes and longings; make me your confidant.
- 29. Pray, my children, because with prayer one acquires wisdom, health and strength.
- 30. I want you to become true disciples of mine, beings aware of their destiny; men who know how to raise their spirits so as not to stumble on Earth.
- 31. The one who prays is not afraid of abysses or pitfalls, his spirit is always serene.
- 32. When all of you live like this, you will have formed a sanctuary of love for your Father, within which the echoes of a spiritual hymn that speaks of fraternity, elevation and harmony will vibrate.
- 33. You are still under my teaching, in order that when you find a difficult solution in your path, in my Word you will know the way to solve it, because these children today, tomorrow will be disciples and even teachers, for which they now have a lot to learn.
- 34. I will mold your heart, shape your understanding and polish your feelings so that I can send you to bear witness to my coming in the Third Time.
- 35. My New Word has not yet spread over the earth; before it can reign, I am giving precursor signs of my advent to the peoples. The Spiritual World is fulfilling the mission of awakening men to the reality of spiritual life.
- 36. Here, among you, I have manifested myself widely, you cannot say that it has only been about indications or signs, because my Word through the human mind has been clear and definitive, even though it is only the message of preparation to achieve spirit-to-Spirit communication.

- 37. Certainly, my word through these spokespersons, has been a broad and profound lesson. He has come to confirm truths already revealed, as well as to make new revelations.
- 38. I have told you about the spiritual destiny, the evolution of beings, reincarnation and the restitution of the spirit. I have told you about the different stages of trials and teachings that humanity has had on Earth, symbolizing them with a book sealed with Seven Seals; I have revealed to you that this is the Third Era, in which I come to you in Spirit because I find you qualified to feel my spiritual presence, and I have come to tell you that you can summarize in two precepts or commandments, the whole Law, loving your Father and loving one another.
- 39. Meditate and you will understand that it was not signs that I have given to you, but a great manifestation of my Father's love.
- 40. Those who have only had signs are other peoples, those who have not erased from their hearts my promise to return, those who search space and observe the meaning of all great events in the hope of being able to say: "The Master is near".
- 41. How little does the whole world care about my new manifestation! How few are those who are awake waiting for me and how many are those who are asleep!
- 42. Of those who live waiting for me, I can tell you that not everyone senses the true form of my presence at this time, because, while some, influenced by ancient beliefs, think that I am going to return to the world as a man, others believe that I must come in some form visible to every human eye and very few are those who are correct with the truth, sensing that my coming is spiritual.
- 43. While some wonder what form I will take, at what time or what day I will arise on Earth and at what point I will have to appear, others, without thinking about forms or at certain moments, say to themselves: "The Master is already among us, his light, which is his Spirit, is bathing us".
- 44. When this message reaches all hearts, it will be a present of joy for some, because in it they will confirm all their presentiments and their faith; on the other hand, others will deny truth to my message by not finding it according to what they believed it would be and the way it would manifest.
- 45. Think of all of them, beloved people and know that the wait for those spirits is painful, and that while they suffer thinking that maybe this is not the time of my return, you, day by day you can recreate yourself with my word. How great will be your responsibility to humanity once it ceases!

- 46. Wake up, people, and go wake up the other peoples of the Earth, that's all you have to do for now. I will appear before everyone on the cloud, as I promised you, and everyone will look at me.
- 47. Why should you believe that my coming in the spirit has no purpose? Remember that I, after my death as a man, continued to speak to my disciples, presenting myself in Spirit.
- 48. What would have become of them without those manifestations that I gave them encouraging them in their faith and reviving them for fulfillment?
- 49. Sad was the picture they presented after my departure; the tears did not cease to cross their faces, the sobs at every moment escaped from their breasts, they prayed frequently and fear and remorse overwhelmed them. They knew that while one had sold me, another had denied me, and that almost all of them had abandoned me at the supreme hour.
- 50. How could they be the witnesses of that Master of all perfection? How would they have the courage and strength to confront men of such diverse creeds and ways of thinking and living?
- 51. It was then that my Spirit made an appearance among them to soothe their pain, ignite their faith, inflame their hearts with the ideal of my Doctrine.
- 52. I humanized my Spirit to make it visible and tangible to the disciples, but my presence was spiritual and look how much influence and transcendence those manifestations had among my apostles.
- 53. Truly I tell you that today I have come to humanize my Spirit, as at that Time, because it is another spiritual evolution of yours; however, although my presence is subtle and intangible, it is felt by all, without the need for your mortal eyes to be the ones that have to attest that the Master is among you.
- 54. The spirit has higher senses through which you can feel, see and understand the spiritual; it is precisely through this sensitivity that I want you to perceive my presence.
- 55. When you no longer hear this word, you will fall into sadness, into weakness and you will have regrets for your lack of love, but I will also come to you and tell you in the intimacy of your heart: "Here I am", "Do not be afraid, walk, you are not going alone".
- 56. Who, if not Me, encouraged the disciples in that Second Time, when they were already walking through the world without their Teacher? Don't you find the work of each of them admirable? Well, I tell you that they had also had weaknesses like any

human. Later they were filled with love and faith, they were not afraid to stay in the world like sheep among wolves and always be persecuted and mocked by the people.

- 57. They had the power to do wonders, they knew how to make use of that grace to convert hearts to the truth.
- 58. Blessed are all those who heard the word of Jesus from the lips of my apostles, for in them my Doctrine suffered no alteration, but was given in all purity and truth. That is why men, when listening to them, felt the presence of the Lord in their spirit and experienced in their being an unknown sensation of power, wisdom and majesty.
- 59. Here you have a worthy example in them: those poor and humble fishermen of Galilee, transformed by love into spiritual fishermen, moved peoples and empires with the word that they had learned from Jesus and prepared with their perseverance and sacrifice the conversion of peoples and the establishment of spiritual peace. From kings to beggars knew of my peace in those days of true Christianity.
- 60. That era of spirituality among men was not lasting, but I, who know everything, had announced and promised you my return because I knew that you would need me again.
- 61. I knew that from generation to generation men would go mystifying my Doctrine, adulterating my Law and falsifying the truth; I knew that men would forget my promise to return, and that they would cease to consider themselves brothers to kill each other with the most cruel, cowardly and perverse weapons.
- 62. But the time has come and the promised day and here you have me. Do not judge the way I have chosen to communicate with you, that it is not the world that is going to judge me but I who judges humanity, because this is the time of his judgment.
- 63. I come to establish a kingdom in the heart of humanity, not a material kingdom as many expect, but, spiritual and whose strength comes from love, and justice and not from the powers of the world.
- 64. I see that there are those who are surprised to hear me speak like this, but I ask you: Why should you imagine me always dressed in silks, gold and rhinestones? Why do you want my Kingdom to be of this world at all times when I have revealed the opposite to you?
- 65. I bring a new lesson, through which you will learn to live spiritually on Earth, which is the true life destined by God for men.
- 66. I have already told you that "spirituality" does not mean mysticism, religious fanaticism or supernatural practices. Spirituality means harmony of spirit and matter,

observance of divine and human laws, simplicity and purity in life, absolute and profound faith in the Father, trust and joy of serving God in your fellow human beings; ideals of perfecting morality and the spirit.

- 67. When I present to you the purity of my Doctrine, you feel that your errors stand out more; well, disciples, I am willing to forgive all your faults, if tomorrow you rise up before the voice of conscience to repair all your mistakes, to make up for lost times and to show the purity of my Doctrine with the cleanliness of your practices.
- 68. It is necessary that a high people arise and zealous of my laws proving to men that spirituality is not an impossible, that the regeneration of the flesh is not a sacrifice, nor a renunciation of human life, spiritual service.
- 69. You will be able to become those who preach and teach my Work, because you have the experience that comes from a long past, from a long evolution.
- 70. In order to come to know Spiritualism, you had to travel many paths, you were also idolaters; you did not know how to find my presence without the help of symbols, you did not know how to honor me without ceremonies; but you reached the happy crossroads of the road and when you did not know which direction to direct your steps, you listened to the desired voice of the Master, who was coming to point you the way again.
- 71. Do you not think that your wealth of experience serves you both to understand your brothers and to stimulate them?
- 72. I have already predicted to you that the struggle will be intense, because everyone believes their religion perfect and their way of fulfilling it impeccable, but I tell you that if that were the case I would not have had to come to speak to you at this time.
- 73. I am inspiring you with a deeply spiritual Doctrine, because I see that paganism prevails in your cults and that the bad seed of fanaticism has poisoned you with ignorance and hatred.
- 74. My sword of light is in my right hand, I am the warrior and the King who comes to destroy everything adverse, all existing evil and everything false. When my struggle has ceased and hearts have learned to unite to pray and to live, the gaze of your spirit will discover my presence in infinite light and eternal peace. "That is my Kingdom, I will tell you and I am your King, because that's what I exist for and that's what I created you for: to reign."

75. Look at how, so different from the human way, I make my conquests; look at how, in order to become king in your hearts, instead of subjugating you by fear or by force, I became a man to live with you, I washed and kissed your feet and I was your victim.

76. I gave everything to you, for which reason I tell you that in the end, you will all give yourselves to Me.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 280

- 1. Let the essence of my word reach your spirit, so that it overflows from your heart, converted into charity, into peace, into teaching your brothers and sisters.
- 2. The mark that this people will leave on the Earth will be one of peace and will show the world that it truly possesses the key that opens the doors of the Hereafter to man. Its mission is to erase borders to spiritually unite peoples, until destroying the heritage that Babel bequeathed to humanity. In this new people of Israel, all the nations will be blessed because he gave me his understanding for spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 3. In its path it will sow spirituality, leaving light, preparing paths for the regeneration of those who have been lost, sowing in the hearts the seed whose fruit will be harmony, and fraternity among humanity.
- 4. When I speak of the mission of this people, I do it as God, he taught it as a Father and I order it as a Judge.
- 5. My word is not only for those who listen to it at this moment; it covers the entire Universe but just as in other times my Law and my Doctrine began with a people, you cannot realize the strength that my Doctrine has, so it will be other peoples and other men who give their true value to this word, interpret it and put it into perfect practice.
- 6. It is necessary that a wise, strong and powerful Doctrine enlighten the life of this world so that men rise up seeking the truth and in their spirit the ideal of elevation is awakened.
- 7. Peradventure do you think that I am coming to deny power to the Doctrine that I brought to you in the Second Time as a message of love? No, I am bringing it to you again because you no longer have it on Earth, because you have enclosed it in books and you do not carry it in your heart. But now I return it to you in my lessons, because my love for you is immutable, only it will no longer be in your heart where I deposit it, but in your spirit, from where it will not be lost again, because the bread that nourishes the spirit remains in it.
- 8. My communication through the understanding of these ignored and humble spokespersons in their material life, has been the proof that I have come to give to the world, that I did not find among their sages or in their doctors a prepared man who was willing to receive in his understanding the Ray of my Divinity, surrendering completely to my will.
- 9. I had to put my gaze on the humble, on the ignorant and there choose those who would serve me to deliver my message to humanity. For me nothing is impossible, my will has

been fulfilled and will always be done, even when there are times when it seems that it is the will of man that dominates and not mine.

- 10. On the path of man's free will, his reign on Earth, the triumphs of his pride, the dominion that he sometimes comes to impose with his strength, are so fleeting compared to eternity that they can in no way change the divine plans, but tomorrow or in the course of their fulfillment the will of my Spirit will manifest itself over all beings, leaving the good and erasing the impure.
- 11. This kingdom that man has made on earth, will have to be judged very soon by Me, but in truth I tell you that only the good will remain of it, what is lawful, what truly encloses, but everything that contains pride, selfishness, lies, what is poison and death, will be destroyed and thrown into the inexorable fire of extermination. And who will do this work of destruction of evil? Man, he by his own hand will take care of destroying what his science discovered to cause harm to his fellow men, and after the test has passed, only the true lights that he has discovered will remain present and shining, so that they continue to illuminate the path of humanity.
- 12. I will make all the centuries and all the eras of disobedience and desecration of this humanity, be only an instant, when men have penetrated my path, I will make that instant that overshadowed the spiritual life of man, dilute and be lost among the divine splendor of My light, which will come to illuminate the spiritual Era of men at the culmination of the Third Time.
- 13. If you look at the number of those who come to hear my word, it will seem very small to you; but truly I tell you, multitudes of spirits are coming after you invisibly to your eyes, whom you are directing towards the light.
- 14. If men knew their gifts, how many sufferings would they alleviate? But they have preferred to remain blind or lethargic, while they let times of greater pain approach.
- 15. My Doctrine comes to enlighten you so that you may be freed from those great sufferings announced to humanity through the prophets of past times.
- 16. To those who think that I punish men, unleashing on. I tell the elements of Nature, I tell them that they make a serious mistake in thinking like this, because Nature evolves and transforms and in its changes or transitions disorders originate that are what cause you suffering when you do not comply with the Law, and you attribute them to divine punishments. Surely my righteousness is in it, but if you. Privileged beings with the Divine spark that illuminates your spirit, if you lived in harmony with the Nature that

surrounds you, your spirit would keep you elevated above its changes, above the strength of the elements and you would not suffer.

- 17. In the elevation of your life is where you will be able to find that power or virtue to get rid of the action of the unleashed elements, put me it is not only faith or prayer the weapons that give you the triumph over the vicissitudes and adversities of life; that faith and that prayer have to be accompanied by a virtuous, clean and good life.
- 18. If many times you have come forward by your faith or by prayer, it has been more for my mercy towards you, than for your merits to overcome in trials.
- 19. Understand why in each of my teachings I tell you to prepare, and at the same time I recommend that you watch and pray, so that you achieve that spirituality that makes you harmonize with everything that surrounds you in your life making you invulnerable to the action of the elements when they are agitated.
- 20. It is necessary that you understand the time that you are living in; a time of transition not only in the spiritual order, but also in the material nature that surrounds you.
- 21. Know that this dwelling that houses you is taking a step towards its perfection to receive higher beings in the future and it is natural that you experience disorders.
- 22. It is a time of confusion that is reflected in the life of men, both in their mind, in their spirit, in their feelings, in their matter and in everything that surrounds and surrounds it, and men suffer because they arrived at the time of trials without spiritual preparation, without faith, without knowledge of their gifts, without prayer.
- 23. Only my power and my love can save you from succumbing to chaos.
- 24. Lift up your life, people, prepare yourselves in this word of light that I am sending you and in truth I tell you that not only you will be saved, but your influence and your protection will reach many of your brothers.
- 25. Remember Jesus when he was sailing with his disciples in a boat; the waters were agitated, the sea was rough and the waves were furious, the disciples feared for their lives seeing that Jesus was sleeping. They had lacked faith to save themselves, but the Master's love helped them by giving them a proof of his power over the elements, by extending his right hand and commanding the waters to be gentle.
- 26. Those lessons were new for humanity; but you, disciples of the Third Time, must meditate that you must not live only with the confidence that at last it will be I who will save you out of pity, like the disciples in the boat, and that you need to develop in yourselves the forces of the spirit that still remain unmanifested in your being.

- 27. Those disciples learned my lesson, because on the way of their mission they met the great trials that afflicted their brothers, and before them they knew how to manifest the power of his spirit.
- 28. Do you want to be one of those who at this time bear witness to the truth of this word? Well, give spirituality to your life, because with it you will develop that force that you carry hidden in your being.
- 29. When men achieve spirituality they will be creatures superior to everything that surrounds them, because until now they have only been weak beings at the mercy of elements, forces and influences that should not be on man because they are not superior to him.
- 30. This lesson is brief, but profound in its content. Study it, disciples, and teach it.
- 31. Turn your gaze to Me, if you had lost your way, today be with me. Lift up your thoughts to Me, speak to me as a son speaks to his father, as one speaks confidentially to a friend,
- 32. I am the Divine Teacher, the one who has come from time to time to give you his teaching. If you are hurrying a very bitter cup, it is not because I punish you but because you must purify to reach Me.
- 33. I am waiting for you, but so that you do not have stumbles when returning to this path, I must help you and that is what I am doing by sending you my light that is revelation, inspiration and strength.
- 34. You are going to start a new stage of life, the way is ready, take up your cross and follow me. On this path, I do not tell you that there are no trials; but whenever you cross a difficult trance or are hurrying a cup of bitterness, you will hear a voice that encourages and advises you, you will have my love that helps you and lifts you up and you will feel the gentle caress of my balm.
- 35. Tomorrow, when this voice no longer echoes on the lips of my spokesmen, you will keep its essence in your memory and it will continue to encourage and guide you; you will pray as I have taught you, and from Spirit to spirit you will receive my inspiration, wherever you gather to study my word; you will form with the union of your thoughts a temple full of light and harmony. With this you will understand that these precincts where you have gathered to hear my word are not the temple of the Lord, although I also tell you that if you want to continue dedicating them to your meetings, you can do so. Here, all of you, united, will give each other strength, light, faith, encouragement and warmth, and when you have learned my lesson, you will gather to pray and meditate in your

home, which is another favorable place to penetrate into communion with your Master. If the fields and the valleys invite you to get away from the bustle of the city, there you will also find a suitable place for your elevation and you will feel my presence in you, but be spiritually united and always walk in harmony.

- 36. Little by little you will get used to your brotherhood and union and in your bosom the spiritual family that I want you to form will gain strength.
- 37. When you have achieved that good harmony between you, I truly tell you that you will be giving a good example to humanity, recognize that the leaf of the tree does not move without my will, everything develops as I allow it, everything is ordered by Me.
- 38. Clothe yourselves with joy and faith if on your path you come to be stalked by temptations, pray and do not be afraid, because in prayer you will find the indispensable weapons to fight and overcome.
- 39. Go step by step along the path, without haste, because you will have the risk of stumbling or falling into an abyss. Truly know the way, so that you may know how to teach it to your brothers and sisters later on.
- 40. Do not be satisfied with your first works, believing that you have made sufficient merits for the perfecting of your spirit, but, so that you may learn new lessons every day and discover greater revelations, always devote time to the study of my Work.
- 41. The studious disciple will always listen to the answer to his questions and will always listen to my fatherly advice in his moments of trial.
- 42. The profited disciple will be a source of love for his brothers, he will truly feel inherited by his Father and will recognize the moment to rise up to fulfill his great spiritual mission among men.
- 43. Each farmer has assigned a portion of spirits to which he will give light, comfort and peace; that portion will never overwhelm you because you will find it step by step, distributed throughout your life.
- 44. Today my chair is made up of paternal advice and encouragement, it is simple, but if you penetrate spiritually to it, you will find the solemnity of that sermon that I gave on the mountain to the great multitudes in the Second Time.
- 45. From the spiritual cloud I send you the ray of my Spirit, which poured out on your being makes you listen to my word.

- 46. I have brought you a high teaching, as was the one I revealed to you at that time, a doctrine that is above all the knowledge of the world, the only light that can lead you to true life.
- 47. My Doctrine teaches men to live a high, noble and pure life on Earth, it also prepares the spirit so that when it penetrates his dwelling in the Hereafter it can build a work that brings him closer to perfection.
- 48. From here make merits for your future life.
- 49. There are those who suffer because they see the great afflictions in humanity and feel powerless to remedy the smallest of their sorrows. Come to the Master, and I will teach you how to comfort, how to give peace and how to heal.
- 50. When you are already sowing your way with charity, it will come to seem to you that your work is very insignificant compared to all the sufferings and tragedies of humanity; however, I tell you that your work in appearance small; it will be diminishing the pain that weighs on humanity and at the same time it will be subtracting strength from the war.
- 51. You will work in the silence among humanity, but the time will come when that silence will be broken and the Good News will resound throughout the world.
- 52. The apostles of Spiritualism will not be alone, events will arise in the world, which will be favorable for the development of this Doctrine.
- 53. Everything will be arranged perfectly; I have made My plan known to you; it is only necessary that you study my word thoroughly so that you do not fall out of harmony with what I have arranged.
- 54. The trials of life and my word have been preparing you; some have stationed themselves where the trial surprised them, because they have not applied my teaching to be able to succeed; others, on the other hand, have been going through the trials in peace because they never forget what they have heard from the Master. Do not forget that trials are what give courage and firmness to the spirit and that tomorrow you will have to find in your path many defeated who need the word of light and the testimony of those who have known how to triumph.
- 55. Spiritualize yourselves, the Master tells you, because spirituality will help you overcome the vicissitudes and will make your material needs more bearable.
- 56. Learn to pray, because with prayer you will also be able to do a lot of good, as well as you will be able to defend from stalking. Prayer is a shield and a weapon, if you have

enemies, with prayer you will defend yourself; but know that this weapon should not hurt or hurt anyone, because its only mission will be to shine in the darkness.

- 57. You will work cleanly, never mixing with my Doctrine any of the impure practices that exist on Earth.
- 58. This is my lesson. You have come with an open heart for my essence and I have had to overflow in light among you.
- 59. I have given you my balm and my peace in each of my words, beloved people.
- 60. Your spirit has risen ready to listen to my voice, I contemplate it converted into a true sanctuary, where I penetrate the echo of my word that is the light of the Word, so that, feeling the breath of your Stop close, you have the necessary strength to reach the end of the day.
- 61. With full knowledge of the time you live, you have risen to follow me and it is that your spirit knows why he came to Earth. In this way you will be able to penetrate with a firm step on the path of spiritual Doctrine, in this way you will soon come to offer me the worship that I have been waiting for from humanity for a long time.
- 62. I have extended the time of my communication in order that you may affirm your knowledge and your faith and not say afterwards: "The Master's stay among us was so brief that we did not have time to convince ourselves of his truth".
- 63. My Doctrine, full of spirituality, will germinate in the heart of this people so that in the future, it may bear its fruits of truth and of life. My word will spread throughout the earth and will leave no place without purifying, without enlightening and without judging.
- 64. Then the peoples will begin to awaken to the spiritual life, to the true and eternal, destroying the external and materialistic part of their various cults, to concretize themselves to seek the essence of my Law.
- 65. Humanity will test the strength that spirituality gives and will look away from how much it has retained it for centuries and centuries.
- 66. What is the use of the symbol of Christianity, that is, the cross, being found by millions on earth, if men are not of good will, nor do they love one another?
- 67. The external no longer has any power over men: there is no longer respect, nor faith, nor regret for having offended. That is why I tell you that the symbols and the forms will disappear, because their time has passed and it will be the interior worship that lifts man to the light, elevates him and leads him to Me.

- 68. There, in the purest of his being, in the spirit, will be where I write my Law at this time, where I make my voice heard, where I raise my temple, because what does not exist inside man, what is not in his spirit, is as if it did not exist. Just as you raise up huge material temples in my honor, just as you offer me feasts and ceremonies full of splendor, your offering will not come to Me, because it is not of the spirit. Every external worship always carries vanity and ostentation, on the other hand, the silent offering, the one that does not see the world and that you offer me from spirit to Spirit, that comes to Me by its humility, by its sincerity, by its truth, in a word: because it came from the spirit. Review that parable of mine given in the Second Time and which is known as the parable of the Pharisee and the publican and then you will understand that my teaching, in all times has been one.
- 69. I would not judge you if you made even the last cross with which you symbolize your Christian faith disappear from the Earth, and instead you replaced that symbol with the true love of one another; because then your faith and your exterior worship would become worship and faith of the spirit, which is what I expect of you. If only your cults and your symbols had the strength to prevent your wars, not to let you fall into vice, to keep you in peace! But, look how you are going through about everything you say is sacred; look how you are trampling on what you have had as divine.
- 70. It would be better for you!, I say to you again, not to have a single temple, nor an altar, nor a symbol or image in all the Earth; but that you knew how to pray with the spirit, that you knew how to love your Father, and believe in Him without the need of representatives, and that you loved each other as I have taught you in my Doctrine. Then you would be safe, you would be walking on the path traced with my blood tracks, tracks with which I came to seal the truth of my teachings.
- 71. Until this humanity renounces its idolatry and its fanaticism, it will see the "new Manna" descend, no longer the one that fed the people in the solitudes of the desert, but the one that descends to your spirit in the days of trials. That will be the true bread from heaven, the one that men receive from Spirit to spirit.
- 72. The manna of the First Time was only a figure of what my spiritual communication with men would be in the last times, when their spirit would receive spiritual sustenance directly from the Divinity.
- 73. The responsibility that this people has before humanity is very great, they will have to set an example of true spirituality, they will teach how to raise the interior worship, the grateful offering, the worthy tribute to God. Open your heart and listen to the voice of conscience there, so that you may judge your works and know if you are faithfully

interpreting my teachings or if you are also misunderstanding the meaning of my Doctrine.

74. Do not pretend to reach the summit of spirituality in a single day. Come towards the goal with a measured, serene and firm step, and there will never be a stumbling block, nor a cause that will make you turn back repentant or afraid of what you did. Make every step be taken with all knowledge and soon you will see the fruit of your work.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 281

- 1. Dear disciples, although there are many religions, one is the Law and one is my Doctrine.
- 2. My teaching is the Doctrine of the Spirit, which teaches men to cultivate love, and what has this humanity that calls itself Christian made of my Doctrine? He has made formulisms, rites, prayers, behind them he hides his hypocrisy.
- 3. And I tell you that the only truth is love and that although you are extolling and glorifying my name with words and songs, if you do not do works of love, you will not be on the path of truth.
- 4. The truth is Divine Love, manifested in the Universe. He who does not know the truth does not know God.
- 5. How wrong men are when they believe God through liturgy and ceremonies.
- 6. God is not and cannot be what man has built on earth.
- 7. God has no limit, he is essence and omnipotence; to recognize and feel him it is necessary to identify with Him, practicing the good, loving and being just.
- 8. When I speak to you in this way, you do not conceive that the peoples of this time, through their materialistic civilization, can understand and accept a Doctrine of love; but, I tell you that my teaching is the seed that the world is in need of, that is the water it craves to quench its thirst.
- 9. That hunger and thirst that men have is due to the need for love and truth in their life. This spiritual and moral misery is the product of their wars, their estrangements and their earthly ambitions.
- 10. At times, when men become tired of quarreling, jaded and embittered by so much suffering, they try to look for the saving path that I came to teach you; but, although they seek different ways of interpreting my Doctrine, in all of them they fall back into fanatical rites, useless cults and external ways to worship me.
- 11. The cry of freedom has not been able to spring up in every spirit, because the fog that surrounds it is very dense; but my light is powerful and will cross the darkness penetrating to the most sensitive of man's heart.
- 12. What will that light be? My new word, it is my Doctrine with its new revelations, which comes to teach men the true way to worship God, at the same time it comes to show them the way to find the crystalline water that quenches the thirst of the spirit.

- 13. I will inspire to all the true form of worship to God and also the way of living, according to the divine law, whose fulfillment is the only one that the Lord will recognize to each one of you.
- 14. At last you will know the content or essence of my word, O humanity. Then you will find that my Doctrine is not only the divine voice speaking to men, but also the expression of all spirits.
- 15. It is my word that is the voice that animates, it is the cry of freedom, it is the saving anchor.
- 16. My doctrine is free of all ritualism, if it were not so, it would lose its essence.
- 17. At this time I come to bring you a clean and perfect teaching, so I tell you, that at the end of your journey, only what you have done with true love in life will be taken into account, because it will show that you knew the truth.
- 18. Man has never been orphaned by my revelations, which are the light of the spirit, but he has been afraid to analyze them, and I ask you: What can you know about the truth and the eternal if you persist in fleeing from the spiritual?
- 19. Look at the material interpretation that you have given to my revelations of the First and Second Times, since they speak to you only of the divine and the spiritual; see how you confuse material and spiritual nature; with what disrespect you turn the deep into superficial and the high into low. And why did you do it this way? Because wanting to do something in the Work of God, you are looking for a way to adapt my Doctrine to your material life, to your human conveniences, which are the ones that interest you the most.
- 20. Meditate on all that I have told you, disciples, so that when you say that you are spiritualists, it is because you truly live what your lips preach.
- 21. How easy it is to say, "I am a spiritualist," but how difficult it is to actually be one.
- 22. How many there are who listen to my word, who have become the great analyzers and yet are not the best practical disciples of my Doctrine, do not comply with the divine precept that tells you: "Love one another".
- 23. Instead, see how easily one is transformed who puts into practice an atom of my teaching. Do you want an example? The one who all his life was telling me that he loved me through verbal prayers that others formed, prayers that he did not even understand, because they were made with words whose meaning he did not know; but suddenly he knew what the true way of praying was and putting aside his old habits, concentrated in the depths of his spirit, raised his thoughts to God, and for the first time he felt that

presence. She did not know what to say to her Lord, her chest began to sob and her eyes to shed tears. In his mind only a phrase was formed that said: "My Father, what can I tell you, if I don't know how to talk to you?"But those tears, those sobs, that inner joy as beautiful as you can never find it in your human languages or in your books.

- 24. Those babbles of the man who begins to pray spiritually with his Lord, sister, similar to the first words of children, which are delight and charm for their parents, because they hear the first expressions of their being that begins to rise to life.
- 25. Since men did not know how to give the true and just interpretation to the revelations that have been made to them from the earliest times, today I come in Spirit to be the one to give you the clear definition and the just interpretation to what I have taught you.
- 26. It will be at this time that you will recognize the powers of the spirit and the faculties of matter, without confusing one with the other.
- 27. Spirit, mind and feelings will find true harmony when my Doctrine, as the light of a new day, comes to awaken this sleeping humanity.
- 28. You ask me to help you to achieve on this day, the union and peace within your heart to present yourself before Me, as a conscious being of the act that you will witness when hearing my lesson through the understanding of a spokesman. And I receive your spirit. Everything that you offer me clean and simple in your prayer and in your practices, I take as the just tribute of the children to their heavenly Father.
- 29. The most fervent request that you make is that there be peace on this earth; that the patriarchal life of other times return to men and I tell you that this peace will return when you, my new disciples, have laid the foundations of a new world, for which I am preparing you.
- 30. When you look in each of your fellow human beings to a brother, when you make the differences between one and the other disappear, and you love me in them, you will be looking at the dawn of a new time, and life will be joyful and bearable for man and I will be recognized as a Father.
- 31. My word of this time is the same that I gave you in Jesus. It is the same crystalline current that bathed your spirit when you followed me through the lands of Palestine. Its essence is known to you; its flavor, you will never be able to confuse it because its divine seal was imprinted on your spirit. And now, that I have come down to communicate through these men and women, and that you hear the word that gushes from their lips, you recognize that it comes from Me and you ask me why I did not choose another way to bring my message of this time to humanity.

- 32. You tell me that there are no men of acrisolate virtue among you, capable of serving me. There is no Moses, nor the prophets of the First Time, neither is Peter nor John, but truly I tell you, that in all times I have sent virtuous spirits and among them, these who have served me with humility, love them and comfort them because their charge is very great. I have kept his mind and heart as a clean source and many times pain has been the best means to purify them. His life is similar to that of my messengers of other times. I bless you. Blessed are those who have followed me in this way and have felt the full importance of the office that I have given them!
- 33. I invite you to enter my Kingdom. I am calling all the peoples of the earth without any distinction, but I know that not everyone will listen to me. Humanity has turned off its lamp and is walking in darkness, but wherever confusion is noticed, an enlightened one of mine will arise to make light around him, a spiritual guardian who watches and waits for my signal to give the alert voice that awakens and moves. Let the love of these messengers be a fruitful seed in your heart, do not ignore them if they appear before you with external poverty, listen to them because they are going in my name to give you the perfect prayer, they will free you from the bonds of materialism with which you are tied, they will help you achieve the spiritual freedom that elevates you to Me.
- 34. You who hear me eagerly await the fulfillment of all my words. You long to see this world become my disciple, you ask me to be one of those whom I sent on difficult missions to other lands and in truth I tell you that you must prepare before, because the struggle that awaits you will be great. But not all the messengers of whom I speak to you are among you, nor will all of them have heard my word through spokespersons; many of them will speak by intuition because I have prepared their spirit and distributed them wisely, to make my light reach everywhere.
- 35. How can you believe that while I have descended to you, I could neglect other nations, if you are all my children? Do you pretend to believe that someone is far away or outside of Me, if my Spirit is universal and envelops and understands everything created? Everything lives and feeds on Me. That is why my universal ray has descended on the entire orb and the spirit has received my influence in this and other worlds, because I have come to save all my creatures.
- 36. I do not want you to waste this time or to pass through the world without leaving a trace of your passage, I want you to be true cultivators of the seed that I entrust to you and when you leave this world, continue working until your sowing flourishes, in the spirit of your brothers.

- 37. I do not come to bind you to my commands, I only inspire you with love, because I will not receive any fulfillment other than that which has been born of your spirit prepared in my teaching. Be free within my laws, but make obedience a habit. Fulfill the two laws that govern man and that in essence form one because both come from Me.
- 38. Pray for all beings, long for the harmony and understanding of all towards Me, and may your prayer rise like a song, like a fervent hymn that enlightens the spirits and points out to them the path by which they will reach the end of their destiny.
- 39. Attracted by the power of my word, you come to these places, people. It is not that you need to come to these precincts to seek my presence within them and to be able to show me your cares, because you know that I am Omnipotent, that I am everywhere, that I listen to you everywhere.
- 40. It is my word that you come for, it is the divine essence that serves as food for your spirit, what you are looking for.
- 41. You all know that I have indicated the moment when I will stop speaking to you in this way, and that is why you hurry to come every time my word vibrates through the speaker, because you want to keep in your spirit until the last of the revelations that I make to you.
- 42. The intuition about the spiritual mission that you came to fulfill is awakening in you and you are beginning to worry about your responsibility, because you have understood how delicate and serious it is to preach my Law with deeds, words and thoughts.
- 43. You will soon be left without my word, but so that you do not falter, you must be inspired by the example of my disciples of the Second Time, who united after the Master had departed, and with their union they gave each other strength, courage, courage and faith.
- 44. It will depend on your union that you feel my presence in your meetings and that you do not miss the time of my communication.
- 45. Now you have recreated yourself listening, tomorrow you will recreate yourself even more studying, because when you penetrate to the bottom of my teachings you will be amazed to discover the content of each of my lessons.
- 46. I bless from now on those who for that time unite and prepare to analyze the doctrine that I brought you, because in that study the disciples will find the true interpretation of my word, and I tell you that just as my word radiates light, also your interpretation will illuminate the path of your fellow men.

- 47. The good interpreters of this Doctrine will know how to awaken their brothers who are lethargic in the routine of their practices and will know how to shake their hands and save them from being shipwrecked among confusion, due to lack of meditation. Later this people will spread out over the world bearing witness to what they heard, and at the same time explaining with a clear word my Law and my Doctrine, not only what I have told you now, but everything that I have revealed to you through the ages that you have lived.
- 48. Do not be afraid to be mocked or denied by your brothers.
- 49. I assure you that when this people of spiritualists arises among humanity, I will have already given it many and very great spiritual manifestations. These manifestations will make many of those who are waiting for me spiritually, feel that I have already come and spoken. Do you not think that they, when they see you coming and when they hear your word, will recognize you as my messengers?
- 50. In truth, I tell you, even theologians themselves will explain the reason for so many events.
- 51. My people will spread out on the earth like a great army; my Spirit will be over the people encouraging them in the struggle, so that the last of my words given in this and in the past times will be fulfilled.
- 52. Why do you cry when you think of the days when you will no longer hear my word? Fear not, multitudes, that I will not leave you alone.
- 53. Do you remember how, the second time after my departure, Mary remained in the bosom of the apostles?
- 54. The sweet counselor, the Mother, the consolation for the sad remained among those disciples for a while.
- 55. When the bitterness that they received on Golgotha had departed from those hearts when they were no longer without their Master, without his word, they understood the mission they had to fulfill, and they began to spread the good news throughout the world, the Lord raised Mary from the Earth, since his tenderness had left her as an inheritance to humanity.
- 56. You, who are the new disciples before the Divine Chair, think that I will leave you alone when you are deprived of my manifestation through the lips of the spokesman, but I tell you: Mary is not dead, your spiritual mother is ready to support you in the trial, in the days when you think you are alone and when you feel me absent, although I am closer

than ever to you. Her motherly tenderness will help you to feel strong and to understand the true meaning of the teachings that I have shown you with words and deeds.

- 57. You will be soldiers of my Law and sowers of spirituality. But from now on I declare to you that Spiritualism will not have its seat on Earth, nor will it have a representative in a man; its government will not be of this world and you will have your only guide in Christ, through your conscience.
- 58. Your intuitive gaze will know how to discover the new farmers among the crowds, but your hands will not be the ones that anoint or consecrate, because the only one who can give you gifts, positions or missions to a spirit, is Me, the only one who writes the destiny of each being.
- 59. I tell you all this to free you from falling into falsehoods or practices and rites, which contain no truth.
- 60. You will only be my sowers, my prophets, my emissaries; but the Arcane will continue to be in the hands of your Lord.
- 61. It is my will that there be complete harmony and fraternity among you, so that lords, kings or tyrants do not arise, in a people where everything should be order, love, and spirituality.
- 62. Fulfilling in the way I indicate, your example will have to be recognized and your strength will have to open gaps to Spiritualism.
- 63. Understand that it will have to be the light of my teaching that will discover the falsehood of idols, that will knock down the proud king and the despotic lord from his pedestal, that will destroy the temporal power of the reign of materialism.
- 64. The people that I am preparing today to preach the spiritual life tomorrow will not be wealthy, they will not possess wealth or material goods, because with their works they will have to demonstrate to the world that the truth, the love and the justice of God do not need to rely on the strength of your deceitful riches.
- 65. Love, faith, firm will, will be the forces that make this Work known among humanity. Take the example of Christ and his disciples, meditate on those lives and the teachings they gave you and you will see that I speak to you with the truth.
- 66. My hand has never touched a coin. When, on a certain occasion, one was intentionally shown to me, to ask my opinion on my duties to Caesar, I only looked at that coin, and without touching it I answered the questioner: "Give to God God's and to Caesar Caesar's."

- 67. This is one of my last lessons, but not the last one; I will still talk to you for a few more moments and then I will stop talking to you through the understanding of man.
- 68. I will give you a quiet time to meditate, after my departure, and in that time the intuition will begin to vibrate little by little from spirit to spirit under different forms.
- 69. Everything that you have not understood now, you will understand in those days of spiritual meditation and at the same time you will be surprised with new revelations and prophecies.
- 70. The inspiration of the one will be confirmed by that of the other and thus doubt will not arise in the disciples.
- 71. Roque Rojas and Damiana Oviedo, were my first spokespersons for my spiritual communication at this time. The man receiving in his understanding the ray of light from Elijah, the maiden receiving the light from the Master. With this I wanted to show you that in my apostolate, both men and women sit at my table the same. The spirit is the same in both, why should I distinguish them in this Third Time, if it is the era in which I come looking for the spirits?
- 72. Roque Rojas and Damiana Oviedo are your forerunners, they heard the divine voice in the middle of the desert and without asking if that was true, they believed. One heard the voice of the Prophet, the other felt the touch of the Master's charity.
- 73. How many mysteries have I been revealing to you ever since! The first spokespersons passed, and others arose, and so on to the present. Not all have been pure in their intention; some have been examples of zeal, of love for the truth, of self-denial and sacrifice; there have been vain, lovers of flattery and reward.
- 74. I taught these multitudes from the beginning to distinguish the true fruit, and I tell you, those present, that you will be the ones who carry my truth as sustenance to your brothers, while you will consume the chaff in the fire of truth.
- 75. I must tell you that you never knew how to take care of your spokespersons, because you lacked understanding and charity towards them; but, since you did not know how to encourage or cultivate those hearts, at least in the future, take care of what came out of their lips, which was my word: the new Manna.
- 76. When the spiritualists multiply on Earth, there will be many who confuse them with vulgar fortune-tellers and approach them to ask them the future, men of science will ask them about the life of spirits and about life on other worlds or planets. I prophesy all this to you so that, when you are besieged by foolish interrogations, you will remember that

you must pray that your Father will inspire you with what you have to say; whatever his Will is to manifest before the need or the curiosity of your brothers.

77. I charge you not to alter a single one of my revelations, nor do you try to search what is not yet time for it to be revealed. You will always preserve your preparation, as if you were a source ready to receive the crystalline water that mitigates the thirst for light of your brothers and it will not be your hand that uncovers the veil of mystery. Was there anyone on earth worthy to open the Book of the Seven Seals? Only the Lamb's was worthy, that is, only He had the power to do it. Know that there are many lessons that will be revealed to man here on Earth; but also that there are many others that will be discovered to him until he dwells in the high abodes of the spirit.

78. Wherever you will find me, my presence is everywhere along the way; I become an oasis in the middle of the desert, and a beacon of light in the stormy night.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 282

- 1. The divine light vibrates for you, the word is made to give you a new lesson, Blessed is he who prepares himself as if his heart were a sanctuary, because he has peeked into true life, when he has heard my word.
- 2. Come all of you and look at my miracle of love, I have come to save sinners through the lips of sinners.
- 3. In this age I am going to prove to you the power that you possess as an inheritance or gift that I have deposited in you; it is not the power of matter, but of the spirit, because man is not powerful, great, or wise by the flesh, he is by the spirit. I speak of the one who directs his steps on the path of good and obeys the will of his heavenly Father, of the one who complies with the laws that govern or govern life. He will have to feel supported by powerful forces that will always lead him along a path of light, peace and truth.
- 4. Disciples: this humble word that as a spiritual gift I have brought you to start the new time, within its simplicity and external modesty, is one more of my masterpieces; this way of looking for man to communicate through his mind the divine, has a meaning, an essence and a transcendence that all of you must find.
- 5. See how my divine thoughts take voice on human lips that, although impure, know how to purify themselves at the moment of this service, to give you a food of spiritual life.
- 6. That I will not grant you the day when both your spirit and your matter will have been purified to receive me?
- 7. Small has been your faith and slight your love and your preparation, however, the fruit that you have received in my word, has lifted you from your lethargy, has taught you to understand, to love, to study and to feel the life of the spirit that was a desolate desert in your vicissitudes and that now seems an oasis for your life of incessant struggles and trials.
- 8. If you try to understand this teaching, you will be at this time among those who have full knowledge that without Me nothing is man.
- 9. Behold this world, proud, challenging, and proud of all the works of men with which they amaze, and the generations of this century; for the most part they do not believe or love the spiritual, therefore they do not pray or practice my Law. However, they are satisfied and proud to be able to show a portentous world, of wonders created with the power of their science.

- 10. For this wonderful world of men, achieved through centuries of science, of struggles, of wars and tears, with their own hands and with their weapons they are going to destroy it, because the moment is already approaching when humanity realizes the inconsistency and fragility of its works, which lacked love, justice and the true desire for perfection.
- 11. You will soon know that you are nothing without God, that you can take the strength, life and intelligence only from Me to make a harmonious existence between the spirit and the human part of man.
- 12. I come with my new word to resurrect the world because humanity, through ages and centuries, has seen only death reign. What has been the cause that death has prevailed in your existence? The lack of love.
- 13. Truly I tell you that love is the unchanging power that moves the universe. Love is the principle and the essence of life.
- 14. I am beginning a time of spiritual resurrection for all, a time in which I will make that blessed seed of love that I poured out on the world bloom from the top of a cross, announcing to you that, when men love each other as I taught you, death will have been evicted from the world and in its place life will be the one that reigns over men and manifests itself in all their works.
- 15. Today you are eating day after day the bitter fruits of the tree of science, so imperfectly cultivated by men, because you have not sought the harmonious development of all your faculties; so how can you channel your discoveries and your works on the path of good, if you have only developed intelligence, but have left the spirit and the heart in abandonment?
- 16. There you have men, resembling wild beasts, leaving their passions in absolute freedom, feeling hatred for their fellow men, feeling a thirst for blood, aspiring to turn brotherly peoples into slaves.
- 17. If anyone believes that my Doctrine can lead to the moral defeat of man, truly I tell you, that you are in great error, and in order to prove it to the skeptics, the materialists and the proud of this time, I am going to grant them to gather the fruit of their science and to eat it to their heart's content, until the confession of their spirit arises, saying to me: "Father, forgive us, only your power will be able to stop the forces that in our folly we have unleashed!"
- 18. Then, I will come to their aid and I will give them peace, because their pride will have made them drink a lot of the cup of bitterness, I will make them penetrate in peace and in meditation, so that already within a new life, they will know how to discover the value of

the spiritual and apply it to their works. I will make them understand that life is like a lyre, whose strings represent love, spirituality and science, but they, disharmonizing, did not know how to touch the sweet note of love that is the sublime note of spirituality,

- 19. The time of judgment has come, in which I will ask some, "Why have you denied me?" And to others: Why have you persecuted me? Does he have the right to deny the existence of my Kingdom, which he has not been able to penetrate into himself? It is different that you do not know my truth, that you do not know what you can conceive, I tell you that your ignorance is very great and your pride is very great,
- 20. Truly I tell you, whoever denies God and his Kingdom has denied himself. He who wants to take strength in himself, believing himself absolute and feeling proud of being able to be great without the need of God, his steps through the world will be very short, he will soon go astray and his sufferings will be very painful.
- 21. Where are the real sages?
- 22. To know is to feel my presence; to know is to let oneself be led by my light and to do my will; to know is to understand the Law; to know is to love.
- 23. He who, out of love, seeks to be useful to his fellow men, consecrates himself to the good in one of the many paths that life offers, knows that he is a being who must lend himself to be used by the divine will for very high ends. I want you to come to know, O disciples, so that you may be the ones who free those who have lost the path of evolution from their mistakes.
- 24. True love, the one that is beyond the heart, is the fruit of wisdom. See how I, in my word, sow wisdom in your understanding and then I wait for the fruit of your love.
- 25. There are many ways to do good, many ways to console and serve, all are expressions of the love that is one, of love, which is the wisdom of the spirit.
- 26. Some will be able to follow the path of science, others by the path of the spirit, others by feeling and the whole of all will be spiritual harmony.
- 27. Learn to distinguish the different paths that exist, as well as to respect the different missions that your brothers carry out; for this you need to be of broad understanding, of right judgment, of serene mind and deep gaze. If you do not have these virtues, you will be scandalized without justified cause, when you discover that there are more religions than you believed and a greater number of cults and rites than you knew.
- 28. If you do not prepare yourselves, you will be confused and troubled on the day that you will find yourselves in the midst of the approaching struggle.

- 29. Those who listen to me without interest in understanding, will not be able to be the ones who analyze and explain this Doctrine. Others, on the other hand, try to know the meaning of my word, they feel it, they love it, they carry it in their spirit, in their heart and in their brain. These every day penetrate more and more into the knowledge of my teaching.
- 30. When that longing to know more in order to love with greater perfection crystallizes among these disciples, you will see reflected in their faces the beauty of goodness, the beauty of charity, the greatness of spirituality.
- 31. However, no one could even at that moment show his face as the mirror of truth, in which the virtues of the spirit, of that superior being that dwells in every man, will be reflected. And what will I tell you about that Spiritual World that vibrates beyond you and that can also show its face, through your works, words and thoughts? For those beings, each man is a means of manifesting, each incarnate spirit a bond of union and each brain a conduit to communicate with the human world.
- 32. If the minds are arranged for the good, they will be used by high, luminous beings, consecrated to high ends, but if the minds reject all good inspiration and let their senses and faculties be used by inferior spirits, they will only develop impure passions.
- 33. I tell you that there is no human mind that does not live under the influence of the Spiritual World.
- 34. Many will deny it, but no one will be able to prove that it is impossible for the mind of man to receive the thoughts and vibrations, not only of spiritual beings and those of his own fellows, but even Mine.
- 35. This is a revelation for all humanity, a revelation that when it is disseminated, it will find open hearts that receive it with great joy, as it will also have to find bitter opponents and persecutors.
- 36. But what can they do to prevent the Light of the Spiritual Kingdom from shining in the lives of men? What means can unbelievers use to avoid that vibration? Who is the one who believes himself to be outside the universal influence; who is the creative and lifegiving force of God?
- 37. I speak to your conscience, to your spirit and to your reason, but I repeat to you that you all receive messages, ideas and inspirations from other abodes, and that, just as you do not know where your spirit came to incarnate in that body that you have, you also do not know who communicates invisibly and insensibly with it.

- 38. To you, who are listening to these teachings, I say that not because it is my inspiration that vibrates in the understandings of these spokespersons, judge that they are just and pure, no, they have simply been endowed with a faculty to receive and transmit my light in the form of a word. They are the forerunners of that spiritual communication that is a promise for the times to come, when men will have full knowledge that the light of the Spiritual World has always vibrated in their existence, and they will prepare and spiritualize themselves to receive and transmit with perfection the eternal message of God.
- 39. Humanity, who deny what you cannot prove materially, I tell you that you only know about the world, because if you knew a little about the spirit, you would not dare to deny the existence, influence, or communication of the Spiritual World!
- 40. A great number of beings of light are watching over you; the day you know how to join them in prayer, in thought and in faith, you will experience in your life an invincible force, a superhuman strength and you will never stumble.
- 41. An invisible world of darkness and confusion also vibrates around men; the day you are prepared to fight its lurks, you will feel in your life an unknown freedom and peace.
- 42. Know that a mind will never cease to receive the vibration and influence of my Divinity and the Spiritual World,
- 43. Humanity has loved the matter, it has its values there, it has put its heart, its mind and its senses there, that is why it does not know and ignores everything that refers to the spirit. If man had the spirit as his ideal, he would have refined his senses in such a way that he would not ignore anything that I have told you today.
- 44. I would know that the Spirit of God, by its essence, communicates in the Universe with every spirit and having knowledge of it and being enlightened by faith, I would try to get the vibrations of my Spirit to reach him, which are the force, life and light that animates everything created.
- 45. Truly I tell you, and do not forget it, that it is not impossible for Me to communicate, through the human understanding; it would be impossible for Me not to be able to communicate.
- 46. It is up to you, disciples, to sensitize the spirit and mind to perceive all the spiritual vibrations, feel them, believe them, live them, love them and obey them,

- 47. I tell you again, that even if the whole of humanity got in the way to prevent the spiritual light from reaching it, it would never succeed, because precisely the life that man has is taken from my Spirit that ceaselessly vibrates in everything that exists,
- 48. You are listening to a Doctrine that would seem strange anywhere, but that you understand and that despite manifesting in places as poor and modest as these enclosures are, you know that they are not profane places, but humble shelters consecrated to recollection, spirituality and preparation to be able to receive the heavenly message. You know that I am communicating through the human understanding; but it is not the understanding that speaks, but the spirit that receives the light of my inspiration, light that when it passes through the mind becomes an idea and when it reaches the lips it becomes a word.
- 49. This has been one of the beautiful gifts that I have revealed to you in the Third Time so that you could form an idea of the attributes that are in your spirit, as well as what is still reserved by him.
- 50. Penetrate into your spiritual interior so that you know yourselves more, because if you only consider that you are matter, you would deny your greatness, ignoring your essence,
- 51. As long as you are not interested in knowing the truth of the spirit, you will be weak and ignorant and you will not allow everything that you are and everything that you possess to manifest through matter.
- 52. The materialistic science of men has cast an irresistible burden on the men of humanity, you are all tired, you are walking painfully at this time, but I hope for everyone.
- 53. People: Invite your brothers and sisters who are succumbing to this spiritual banquet. You will see them carrying a treasure of knowledge in their minds, and you will say: What can they lack? However, in their spirit they carry a desolate emptiness.
- 54. Come to Me intellectuals, tired of death and disillusioned in their hearts, come to Me those who have been troubled and instead of loving have hated, I will give you rest making you understand that the spirit obedient to my commands, never tires; I will make you penetrate a science that never disturbs the intelligence.
- 55. Let them not be afraid to come to Me because they are cold of heart or severe in judging. I will have a phrase for everyone, a word that will be like a ray that illuminates those hearts disappointed by the absence of love. It does not matter that you do not

believe me or love me, that is not a reason for Me to exclude you from my table, it is for the sinners for whom I have come.

- 56. I know that many, in their pride, will resist coming to learn, considering that they know everything; but it will be enough for them to listen to one of my messages and I will prove to them that they still have a heart, that they have not died for true love, that in front of Me they are still my little ones and that they still know how to cry.
- 57. My love lesson did not come intended for a few who have heard it through the spokespeople. My message has reached the world to be known by all men, so I tell you that it will come in many forms, to the ends of the Earth, because it is the beginning of the consolation promised to humanity, from the Second Time, for when it would reach the culmination of the times of affliction on Earth.
- 58. Today, when I see men descending vertiginously to the lowest abysses of their passions, their vices and their hatreds, I know that it is when I must reach out to them to give them the saving help. No matter how far they have descended, I will send their spirit, my voice that will tell them: I am with you, come to Me, seek the light, I will help you out of darkness and then you will rest under the protection of my peace.
- 59. My voice will be heard in the inner temple of his being, the temple that man has not been able to destroy, because it is his own spirit.
- 60. Remember that when you were children, you all lived in innocence, you resembled the flowers of a rose bush; but later the thorns emerged from the stems and stopped giving flowers. Thorns are what humanity offers me once again and it will be necessary for the wise gardener's sickle to prune these plants, so that in the new spring they will give roses again.
- 61. Today, leave the Earth for a few moments and come to Me in spirit. For many centuries humanity has mistaken the way of praying, so that it has not strengthened or illuminated the path of its life with my love, since it has prayed with its senses and not with its spirit.
- 62. Idolatry, to which man is so inclined, has been like a poison that has not allowed him to savor the spiritual delights of inner prayer.
- 63. How much misery have men dragged away, just because they do not know how to pray! And it is natural, disciples: What spiritual strength can a human being have, to withstand the trials of life, if he does nothing to approach the source of life that exists in my Spirit? He seeks me in the abysses, in the shadows, being able to rise to find me on the peaks, among the light.

- 64. Ah, if the men of this time understood the power of prayer, how many superhuman works they would perform! But they live in a time of materialism, in which even the divine tries to materialize it in order to touch it and be able to see it.
- 65. My servants of the past times, Noah, Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, Joseph or Moses, knew the power of prayer and gave indelible proof to humanity, leaving their way of praying as an example for all generations.
- 66. For those men, the place to pray was indifferent: they knew that they had the temple of the Lord at the bottom of their being. The way they sought to approach my source of mercy was faith. A faith in my presence, in my justice, in my providence and in my love. I subjected each of those men to a great test, so great that testimonies of it will remain for all time. And in those trials they knew how to be faithful, obedient, humble, fervent to their Creator.
- 67. My response was always immediate to the faith and love of those servants, making them the object of my manifestations of power, which are only granted to men of great faith and good will.
- 68. My love for you makes me come at this time to seek you on precipices and in abysses, to save you as the shepherd does with the sheep whom he loves very much.
- 69. But if you want to know my intention regarding the people that I want to form with you, you can know that I am going to gather you, bringing them from various points of the earth so that you may know this heavenly message.
- 70. Through my word divided into countless lessons or teachings, I will make you disciples of this Doctrine, and once your being has been saturated with this essence, that you have left traditions and errors behind and begin to live and feel spirituality, I will inspire you the time and the hour when you should get up on the roads in pursuit of counties, peoples and nations to bring the good news to the multitudes.
- 71. You will multiply like the stars of heaven or like the sands of the sea, bringing blessing to homes, peoples and countries where they are hungry for peace, justice and truth.
- 72. But do not forget that when you rise up to that struggle, it will be because you have already practiced spiritual prayer as I have inspired you in all times; as I have come to remind you now.

- 73. Without the power of prayer, you will not be able to come out ahead in the struggle, nor will you be able to withstand trials, much less will you be able to teach your brothers the perfect way to pray.
- 74. And it is necessary that you give proofs of the power of spiritual prayer, as in former times they were given by those men whom you remember as patriarchs, as guides and prophets. It will not be the same tests that will be verified through you, because you must bear in mind that this is another time, that humanity has evolved spiritually and materially, and that therefore, the tests and wonders that you achieve with prayer, cannot be equal to those of the first times, however, they will be wonderful.
- 75. You will need only two requirements to make yourself worthy of such charities: the first will be your upright, useful way of living, always inspired by goodness and charity, and a faith that makes you superior to everything on earth, that gives you strength so that, when the moment comes, it will take you away from danger, raise you above all misery, make you insensitive to pain and help you overcome even death.
- 76. Truly I tell you, with kindness and faith you will be able to do powerful and superhuman works, with which you will give at this time the best of testimonies about the strength of prayer and love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 283

- 1. Beloved disciples: you come from different paths, and you unite in the moment of prayer to raise the spirit to the Father. I receive you, listen to my voice, come back to Me. If you have lost your way, be with me today. It has been a while since I have been calling you and I truly tell you that I was waiting for each one of you.
- 2. I receive those of you who are gathered here on behalf of humanity; whatever I pour out on you, I will have poured out on all your brothers. As beloved by Me are those who have come under the shade of this tree, as those who are distant from it.
- 3. Pray, people, that is the language of the spirit, but learn that language so that, at the same time that you speak to me, you will know how to listen to me. Speak to me with respect and humility, but with the trust that one has in a father, with the intimacy with which one speaks to a friend.
- 4. Open your heart, that is my temple and let the echo of my voice that is advice, inspiration and revelation be heard inside.
- 5. When you come to penetrate the meaning of my lessons, and you know my voice as the sheep knows the voice of its shepherd, you will understand that at all times and in all moments of your life I have spoken to you. If this were not the case, the Word would not be eternal.
- 6. Humanity has always been before Me as the weak child, exposed to risks and stumbles, and since I am her Father, I love and guide her, even if for a moment her heart is deaf to my advice, to my calls and lessons.
- 7. Today men are going through a stage of great trials, but it is not because I am pleased with their pain, it is because in justice, if men have been defiled, they themselves must purify themselves.
- 8. You all know that I love the pure, that only the clean comes to Me; your conscience tells you this.
- 9. The light of my Spirit is poured out on all matter and on all spirit, so that you can study and analyze the trials that life gives you daily as lessons, so that you can get to know each other and understand the mission that you have brought to Earth.
- 10. Why do many of you fear that your destiny has been written by Me with trials, pains, punishments or misfortunes? How can you conceive that the one who loves you perfectly, will give you a path of thistles? Truly, I tell you, the random and eventful path is the one

that you take of your own free will, believing that there are pleasures, freedom, happiness in it, without understanding that it is precisely on the path destined for you and from which you depart, where true peace, security, strength and health, well-being and abundance are found.

- 11. This path that I have come to offer you in my Doctrine is the one destined for your spirit since your formation, so that, coming through it, you will come to find what you long for.
- 12. Blessed are those who, hearing this word, return to the way, because in it they will find again the inheritance to which they had renounced.
- 13. There are also trials on my way, but they are lessons for the spirit, they are light and revelation with which life touches you to stop you in the dizzying race that leads you to the abyss.
- 14. To a thousand trials you are subjected, disciples, in order that all the powers of your spirit and all the fibers of your heart may be polished.
- 15. This people is the strong son, the one who possesses the prophecies and the teachings, that is why at every step I tell them to practice my word, to apply it to their life so that they know the value of their gifts, to search diligently for the essence of my Doctrine so that they discover the lights that I promised you at that time when I told you that I would send the Spirit of Truth to clarify the past revelations.
- 16. I am letting this people grow hidden and ignored without humanity noticing their presence, until the time comes to break the silence, which will be when these men have united in truth and in spirit.
- 17. When you listen to me, your being has a sweet shudder and you ask yourself: Where have I heard this voice in other times? Others, hearing me, say: It seems to me to behold the Master preaching on the bank of a river or on the mountain, where have I seen her?
- 18. Yes, people, your faith tells you that I am the one who speaks to you, although you know that I have not come to materialize, because I told you that I would "come in the cloud" and so I have fulfilled it for you.
- 19. If I have used the understanding of man to speak to you, it is because if I had spoken to you from Spirit to spirit, you would not have listened to me and even less understood.
- 20. But this form of communication has been brief and it's coming to an end, because I just needed some of you to listen to me so that you would know how I want you to communicate with me in the future and you would know how to announce it to humanity.

- 21. I want to make of you, a single family, for this it is essential that you all have a single cult and practice the same Law.
- 22. You, people, begin by presenting that example of fraternity and unity, until you achieve this, you will not be able to leave the darkness in which you find yourselves, towards the light of the path where your mission awaits you.
- 23. The light that radiates from this spiritual Teaching is illuminating the spirit of humanity, and when men come to have true knowledge of the time they are living, they will be able to distinguish with absolute clarity the essence of this Doctrine that will shine above all your religions. You ask me: Teacher, then religions are not the truth? To which I tell you that, if they were the truth, there would be only one, because only one is the truth. Each one contains a part of that supreme light, all are paths that lead to the spirit and bring it closer to the source of knowledge.
- 24. The absolute truth is not possessed by any man, nor is it contained in any book. That divine clarity, that omnipotent force, that infinite love, that absolute wisdom, that perfect justice is in God. He is the only truth.
- 25. Understand my lesson, each religion is a way of understanding the truth; but not the truth itself, that's why you see the differences that exist between one and the other. I tell you again that if they contained the supreme truth, they would all be the same and would form a single idea, a way, a single path to reach Me.
- 26. Therefore, when my doctrine is recognized in the world, human understanding will place it above all religion, understanding that it should not represent it or materialize it in any way other than applying it to life itself. You will already come to understand that this Doctrine is not to materialize it with symbols, but to feel it in the spirit; when you understand it in this way, you will already be able to offer the Father the interior worship, which is the true one; the one that is done without ostentation, without hypocrisy, without petty interests.
- 27. The Spiritualist Doctrine is not a theory, it is a practical teaching, both for human life and for the life of the spirit. There is no other teaching more complete and perfect than it. He has accompanied you since before you arrived on Earth, he follows you through the journey on this world and merges with your spirit when he returns to his first abode.
- 28. It will not be I who, apart from your cults, the liturgy and traditions, it will be the spirit of man who, without realizing it, rises above his ancient conceptions, faced with the need for greater light that illuminates the path of his evolution, man will soon understand

that the only thing he can present to God is the practice of love, since to say love is to say good, charity, wisdom and justice.

- 29. Spiritualism does not come to erase a single one of the words that Christ preached at that time, if it were not so, it could not be called in this way, since it would be opposing the truth. How could this word be against that one, if it is the Teacher himself who pronounces it? If you really penetrate into the meaning of this Doctrine, you will see how my word now is the explanation or clarification of what I said at that time. That is why humanity now and that of the future are in a position to understand more than past generations and therefore to comply with the Law in a purer, higher and truer way.
- 30. If you look closely at your brothers in their worship, you will see how what was once the object of their worship, they now contemplate coldly. It is that the spirit is awakening by itself and is looking for what can really nourish it, which is why I tell you that the external cult of this humanity is destined to disappear.
- 31. It is up to you who are receiving this word to present my Work in all its simplicity, spirituality, purity and simplicity, never giving rise to the error of making rites, creating new traditions or new symbols that take you away from the true path.
- 32. The time to represent the divine or the spiritual with material forms has passed. If because in those times the Law was engraved on stone and the prophets were human beings; if because of the fact that the Word became man and was seen with material eyes, humanity has created symbols and forged idols; now I come in Spirit and my messengers also come to you in spirit. What new symbols or new forms could you forge of the infinite, of the unrepresentable?
- 33. Spiritual Doctrine is the true expression and sustenance of the spirit, therefore, it departs from all materialization and all ostentatious worship.
- 34. Because of what I have told you on this day, you will understand how great is your responsibility to your brothers.
- 35. Fulfill what my word tells you and it will be the best way to present my Work to others.
- 36. Practice charity, give light, bring out of mistakes those who have fallen into them. Do a work of peace, fraternity and union and my love will accompany your steps.
- 37. Understand that I am light in the minds of men who seek the development of their spirit. I am the consolation for those who are burdened by evils,

- 38. It has been a long time since I manifested myself in word to the world and that is why now that it is being heard again, you come eagerly to listen to the Master, eager to know his new message.
- 39. From time to time it becomes necessary for my Spirit to manifest itself in some form, accessible and understandable to your understanding. This need to speak to you comes from your disobedience to my Law, from your departure from the true way.
- 40. Man is the most rebellious creature of Creation, due to the free will he enjoys. So far he has not wanted to submit to the dictates of conscience.
- 41. My word comes to stop some, to guide others, to strengthen all in the truth and to save you from the abyss.
- 42. Do not object to the way of manifesting myself now, so different from that of the Second Time; know that I have never used the same way twice, since it would be to stop you before the same teaching, and I always come to teach you new lessons and to help you take new steps.
- 43. The joy that your spirit feels when listening to me comes to Me, is that he knows that each lesson of mine is light, strength, knowledge and preparation for those who know how to take advantage of them.
- 44. Certainly the profited disciple is a being who feels secure in life, who has faith in his destiny; who ceases to fear death and instead rejoices at the idea of that spiritual life that awaits him.
- 45. Blessed is the one who listens, assimilates and practices my teachings; because he will know how to live in the world, he will know how to die for the world and at his time he will know how to rise in eternity.
- 46. Blessed is the one who goes deeper into my word because he has come to understand the reason for the pain, the meaning of restitution and atonement and; instead of despairing or blaspheming, thereby increasing his grief, he stands up full of faith and hope to fight, so that the weight of his 'guilt becomes lighter every day and his chalice is less bitter.
- 47. Serenity and peace belong to men of faith, to those who are in conformity with the will of their Father.
- 48. How luminous your life would be and how great and advanced your science would be if you loved your fellow human beings and did the will of your Father, if you sacrificed something of your free will and acted according to what your conscience dictates to you.

Your science would then touch the superhuman by going beyond the limits of the material, because so far it has not even approached those limits.

- 49. What a surprise the spirit of the scientist feels when he leaves this world and comes to present himself before the divine truth. There he bows his face in shame, begging that his pride may be forgiven him! He believed he knew and could do everything, he denied that there was anything beyond his knowledge or understanding; but when he found himself in front of the Book of Life, before the infinite work of the Creator, he had to recognize his littleness and put on humility before the one who is absolute wisdom.
- 50. Why not leaf through that book from here, when it is allowed and ordered by Me? Why not prepare spiritually to reach him and learn in his pages the lesson that illuminates or the revelation that clarifies the mysteries?
- 51. People: know that not only you are in time to be able to receive spiritual messages and inspirations; there are many men in the world who, without knowing that I am pouring out my word through these spokespersons, sense the proximity of a light ready to overflow in revelations about humanity. They will receive from my Spirit the preparation, so that when they hear your testimony and transmit my divine message to them, they will say with joy: "This is what I expected."
- 52. I am preparing you in this way so that, when the time comes to meet each other, you will be able to establish bonds of union and you will be able to understand each other.
- 53. I tell you again that it will not be only you who receive the illumination of my Spirit at this time, because the moment will come when all the messages received under different forms, together, constitute a single spiritual force in this world. You will give your own; what I have brought to you, or be my new revelations. For the Law is not new, it is the same that I gave you in times past, the inheritance of the great truth, which I have reminded you, so that you do not mistake the path, The law, beloved people, is the seed of the world of tomorrow.
- 54. Today you are still living in a time of doubt, skepticism and distrust; but that divine light that is shining on every spirit will dispel even the last shadow of uncertainty and the truth will come to reign in the lives of men.
- 55. You who come to hear my word of peace, my lesson of love, will never do a work of division; on the contrary, your struggle will always be to unite, to pacify, to achieve the fulfillment of the precept that teaches you to love one another.
- 56. Events will arise in nature that men of science will not be able to explain to humanity, so your word, full of humility, but at the same time clothed with security and faith in

itself, will explain why many events and manifestations to which no solution had been found.

- 57. What is Nature, but a large creature? Yes, disciples, a creature that also evolves, purifies itself, develops and perfects itself, in order to come to shelter in its bosom the men of tomorrow.
- 58. How many times do you resent their natural transitions to achieve that perfection and attribute it to punishments from God? Without realizing that together with Nature and with Creation, you purify, evolve and walk towards perfection.
- 59. If today you do not understand what I am saying, in due time you will have sufficient knowledge, to the extent of harmonizing in such a way with everything that surrounds you, that nothing affects you, that nothing burdens you or makes you sick, because you will have managed to be on the material and not under the dominion of the forces of Nature.
- 60. You are so small, that many times instead of admiring the signs that Nature gives, you get scared.
- 61. When will you be like princes in the midst of this creation and not slaves as you are now?
- 62. Do you think it pleases me to see you praying full of fear, asking God for mercy for you, when you see the elements unleashed? I would like to look at you full of serenity, admiring the works of your Father, without your lives suffering. I would like to receive your prayers, springing from a heart full of peace, of obedience, of understanding.
- 63. Ah, if from the moment your eyes are opened to contemplate the light of this life, you begin to strive to achieve true harmony with the spiritual and with Nature, you would understand how beautiful is the existence that the Creator has given you, whose path leads to eternal life! To help you achieve it, in this Third Time I have come to review my previous teachings. Remember that I said to you, "I will come among you once more." But my coming has not been in a matter, as in the Second Time; I have come in Spirit to manifest to you my essence, presence and power. Among the unbelievers and sinners I am manifesting myself to give them again my teaching, my Doctrine and as in the Second Time, some have believed me and others have denied my presence, more of those who have recognized me will emerge my new disciples who will testify of Me.
- 64. Behold, humanity is again in confusion. But I do not teach him material practices, I only give him a Doctrine of love so that they understand what the Father's will is.

- 65. The Holy Spirit has manifested Himself among men, women and children, my grace has been poured out on them so that they may be the ones who bear witness to my presence at this time.
- 66. I have come to show you the same Law and to remind you of the same teaching that I have given you in times past, because the Father, with sublime wisdom, has not come to confuse you at any time. The light of the Holy Spirit has come to enlighten you to explain all my teachings to you, so that you and then all humanity, can practice them with love, with perfection in your actions and thoughts.
- 67. Humanity lives in its third height of evil, it only seeks materialism, gold and power on Earth, but its spirit longs for my peace. You too, Israel, through time, have traveled rough paths and have not yet been able to reach the Promised Land, because you have not known how to love and unite and have unknown each other. But in this Third Time I have shown you the best place at my table and I have caressed you so that you may know that as a Father I am with you, so that you may all form one family.
- 68. People: cultivate the heart of blessed childhood so that from their earliest childhood they may love one another and know how to recognize the path of love and justice.
- 69. At this time my word is enlightening you again. I come to pour out my grace, so that you may be clean and prepared, but if you fall into sin again, recognize, people, that it is not I who turn you away from my lap, but it is you who turn away from Me, when this is not my Will. But my forgiveness and my love, as an open door is to receive everyone who repentantly wants to return to Me.
- 70. O Israel, you are the messengers of this time, and I have chosen you to be my faithful servants. I contemplate that even carrying the pain in your heart you are submissive and obedient and I tell you: I will raise you up, blessed children, do not be afraid of men or the elements, do not be afraid to travel the distances because I am the one who has chosen you and has clothed you with my grace so that you may rise up and give the warning voice to spiritualists in all times, so that they may turn away from the confusion and fanaticism of the world, Show them my true Doctrine with your actions, full of spirituality.
- 71. Listen to me, beloved Israel! Open your spiritual eyes and contemplate the glory of your Father, listen to my voice through your conscience, listen with your spiritual ears to the heavenly melodies so that your heart and spirit may rejoice, so that you may feel peace, because I am peace, and I come to invite you to live within it, I come to reveal to you the love that I have felt for humanity in all times, the cause for which in the Last

Time Jesus shed his most precious blood to redeem you from sin, to teach you love, to impress upon your heart and spirit the true doctrine.

72. Beloved people: if your vicissitudes and your pain are great on your way, rise up to the Father in prayer with that true prayer born of your heart and then you will feel strong and glorify the name of your Father.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 284

- 1. People: Eat the bread of eternal life that your Father gives you, take advantage of my word because you are at the end of my communication, in this form. Let your spirit awaken fully to the light that the Father is pouring out in every spirit and in every understanding.
- 2. A spark of light from my Spirit, a flash of the Divine Word, is what settles in the consciousness of the spokesman for whom I make you listen to my message. What human spokesman could receive the full power of the Word? No. And truly I tell you, you do not yet know what the Word is.
- 3. The Word is Life, it is Love, it is the Word of God; moreover, only an atom can receive love; but there, in that ray of light, in that essence, you will be able to find the infinite, the absolute, the eternal. To tell you about Myself, I can do the same through great Works as through small and limited manifestations. I am in everything, everything speaks of Me, the big is as perfect as the small. It is only necessary that man knows how to observe, meditate and study.
- 4. I speak to your spirit, who has been sent to Earth to receive this message so that later with his works of love and charity, of testimony of my teaching to humanity. I speak to your spirit that has essence and immortal nature. I tell him about that life that corresponds to him after he gives to the earth the body that served as his support in this world, so that when it is the time of his liberation, he blesses that instant and fixing his gaze on infinity, he rises and reaches the abode that he has conquered with his merits.
- 5. Love to a certain extent what is in the world while you are in it, so that you may know how to comply with its laws; but always nourish the ideal of coming to dwell in the high spiritual abodes, so that when your spirit detaches itself from the envelope, it will not be disturbed or tempted by what it loved on the planet, because then it will remain bound and captive in the world to which it no longer belongs, nor can it in any way enjoy.
- 6. I tell you that if a people were to rise up teaching everyone the way of truth, humanity would rise up after him because she feels that she has lost her way, that she has strayed from the path, she suffers, stumbles and despairs.
- 7. Humanity awaits the arrival of the brother, the friend, the counselor, who will tell it where to lead its steps to reach the land of salvation.
- 8. The spiritual confusion in the men of this time is deep and serious because of the abandonment in which they have had the revelations made by the Father through the

ages; they have consecrated themselves to material science, completely forgetting the essence of their being and life.

- 9. To that materialistic world I want to send you to bring the good news of my Doctrine; truly I tell you, if your testimony is faithful, men will be amazed to see a people led by an invisible guide and by a voice that is not of this world. First, curiosity will make them observe your steps and your works; but later it will be faith that will make them exclaim, "Truly it is true what these men preach."
- 10. As long as you are not prepared to give the voice of "Alert" to the world, my mantle will hide you from the sight of others because your imperfections would give rise to doubt, mockery and persecution and your weakness would not resist the attack of your enemies, but prepare yourselves, because the hour of struggle will come and I will raise my mantle for the world to contemplate you.
- 11. Each farmer will carry a flash of my Word on his lips, and in his hands the book of my wisdom that will remind him of my divine teaching. That book, inspired by Me, will be zealously formed by my disciples and in it the people will find a stronghold, because its power will be great
- 12. How much wisdom overflows from him, how much balm and consolation he will pour into hearts! It will be a delight for those who one day kept quiet about my word and then stopped listening to it, and it will be joy for those who had never heard it.
- 13. By his reading the dead will be raised and the lost will find the way. Watch over the truth of the Book entrusted to you so that you may bear witness to my manifestation at this time.
- 14. If at this moment I were to ask you what are the fruits that your tree has borne, what would you present to me? If I asked you about the lessons you have received from Me, what answer would you give me?
- 15. You are silent and in your heart you present to Me the fear that your work will be judged by Me, but I ask you: Why are you afraid? if you have fulfilled, you will have nothing to fear and if, on the contrary, you have failed, it is better that I be the one to correct you.
- 16. Do not want to be spiritualists just by name, but by works, because the world is full of false followers and false disciples. If you have embraced a Doctrine whose flag is spirituality and its weapons are light and love, you have to give proof to the world of these virtues and that will be the only seed you sow, if you really want your harvest to be received by your Father.

- 17. Take the example of those who followed me in the Second Time, not only that of my apostles, but also that of so many men and women who converted to my word and testified to my truth with their works and even with their lives.
- 18. The greatest purity and the maximum truth were the concern of those hearts, so they sought that in each of their works the light with which the Master had made his teachings shine shone.
- 19. So I want the new disciples to honor the name of the one who has come with a divine message of love to lift them from their lethargy.
- 20. If you try to understand the spiritual meaning of my Work, and embrace it with the love of a true disciple, truly I tell you that the good fruits will not be long in coming and those fruits will be of regeneration, of returning to the good in the light of conscience, of health, of reconciliation and of peace. However, if you seek appearances to cover up the truth and try to hide your imperfections and weaknesses with my Work, you will return to darkness and mud, from which I had already rescued you.
- 21. My Doctrine is essentially spiritual, it is light and it is force that descends and penetrates your spirit, to make it overcome in its fight against evil. My word is not only for the pleasure of the ear, it is the light of the spirit.
- 22. Do you want to listen to me with the spirit so that he is the one who sustains himself and takes advantage of the essence of this teaching? Cleanse your heart, clear your mind and let it be your conscience that guides you. You will then see how a transformation will begin to take place in your being, not only spiritually, but morally and bodily. That elevation that the spirit acquires with knowledge, that limpidity that it reaches, will be reflected in the feelings of the heart and in the health of the body.
- 23. Passions will weaken, vices will begin to disappear, fanaticism and ignorance will give way to true faith and deep knowledge in my Law.
- 24. If you long to be heard by the crowds and for your word to persuade and move, find a way for that word to penetrate the spirit of your listeners. How can we make her penetrate the hearts of your brothers, impressing and awakening their spirit? It's very simple, the secret is to always stick to the truth and bear witness with your works of love.
- 25. My Father's Spirit is coming to teach and polish you, awaken your spiritual and bodily senses, and invite you to make a life of regeneration and fulfillment.

- 26. I have given you everything so that you may rise up and know that you have been sent to Earth to work and to work out your peace in this life and in the one that awaits you.
- 27. Blessed is he who studies my Doctrine and struggles to fulfill my laws, who has been enlightened by the light that my word has shed and keeps praying and watching over its fulfillment.
- 28. Today that you inhabit a world of errors and confusion, I have made you leave it and live in harmony with my laws and when you are ready, I will send you to humanity to show my light to all those who have divided my Doctrine into branches and have misinterpreted my word; all those differences that you contemplate today, will disappear and the heart of man will be transformed. After the harvest that man has made of his work, which has left him only a bitter taste, I will sow my seed in the purified and clean earth, and I will cultivate it, that will be the time when spirituality will begin.
- 29. All the trials that you will encounter in your life as farmers, will be to strengthen you in your faith and so that you may know the gifts that I have granted you; you will not have fulfilled if you only concretize to hear my word and then take it to your brothers; you have to speak and corroborate your words with your deeds. Many of you will testify to my Doctrine by willingly offering your life, but I have not asked you for blood sacrifices, you will soon remain among humanity as sheep among hungry wolves; but you will not sleep, a lamp will always illuminate your path and even in the darkest nights that light will shine.
- 30. I have surprised humanity sleeping for spiritual knowledge and given over to the material sciences, discovering greater secrets in Nature, without worrying about their spirit. How great will be your struggle to understand my Doctrine! My Work will fall on this humanity like a crystal clear water torrent, their longing for knowledge will be calmed, and everyone who prepares will receive its benefits!
- 31. You who hear me, watch that no foreign influence is mixed to my Doctrine, preserve its essence and its truth, and you will see that this humanity that distrusts and doubts, embraces my teaching with faith to know the acts of my good disciples. All of you who long for a kingdom of peace and justice to come upon this world are attracting these virtues with your prayer. That time is near, for now correct, prepare and enlighten your brothers before entering this time, in which you will have no other guide than my Divinity.
- 32. My inspiration floats over all spirits, and everyone who wants to look at me and follow me, rise up and reach out to Me, and your conscience will tell you how you should

live in each day and how you should solve your problems; if you spiritualize, you will see in each trial, in each pain, a stepping stone to elevate and perfect yourself.

- 33. Make your home a paradise, where parents represent me, and love and respect for one another is your cult; but let that love not be limited to your family, so that you can love all your brothers, as you do with your parents or your children.
- 34. I am going to dictate through my chosen people, just laws based on love and respect, 144,000 spirits have been prepared; some are in spirit, others who are in matter, I am going to disperse them throughout the world, so that when that hour comes, they will be overflowing with inspiration and I will speak through their mouth, and my word will multiply.
- 35. Elijah prepares the way for everyone and as I tell you in the Second Time, How close Elijah is to you and you have not recognized him! Whenever my Kingdom has drawn near to men, he has prepared hearts; so he has been with you at this time.
- 36. Work in silence, without showing off, do not want to distinguish yourselves from others, go unnoticed, but carry in your heart a great love for humanity, protect it and help it, make your heart like an ark and in it make room for the sick, sinners, those who have been hungry and thirsty for justice; point out spirituality to everyone as a goal for their salvation, they will follow me, but the proud, once again will not hear me at this time; after, trials, events will speak of all my manifestations, some will convert, while others will remain with their heart closed to the divine message.
- 37. I bless all those who hold positions; rulers, teachers, judges, enlighten yourselves and fulfill your mission.
- 38. Come and hear me, what does it matter that you hear my word through imperfect men both morally and spiritually? If you think that at this time I chose the least appropriate means for my communication, you are mistaken; if you think that this way of manifesting myself to man is not an advanced way, you judge lightly.
- 39. Does it not give you an idea of the evolution that your spirit has reached, the fact of using your consciousness and your understanding to speak to humanity?
- 40. In some way the time of spiritual communication had to begin and that form has been the one you have had since 1866, and that will have to end in 1950, to give rise to spirit-to-Spirit communication.
- 41. My manifestation through the spokespersons is intended by. I am going to be a passenger, a brief stage of preparation that will serve this people as a norm, a law and a

principle, to testify and extend this truth, and announce to the world the presence of the Third Time.

- 42. Just as my manifestation by the human understanding was destined to be fleeting like lightning, it was also foreseen that a few multitudes would be called to witness this revelation and to receive this message.
- 43. On the other hand, spirit-to-Spirit communication will reach the entire human race, without time limitation, because that way of seeking me, of receiving me, of praying, of listening to me and feeling me, will belong to eternity.
- 44. How great is the responsibility of this people who have listened to my word and stored up my teachings! I tell you that before the world takes the step towards spirituality, it will have to know what I revealed to you in this stage of preparation, in which I spoke to you through the lips of my spokespersons and made you write my word so that later you could study it.
- 45. Prepare yourselves, O beloved people, so that you may come to harmonize with your Lord, see that I am fulfilling my part. I am preparing everything; the Spiritual World, forming the largest and most powerful army, supports my works and fulfills my designs, and I want you to form a people of enlightened men, of faithful witnesses of my word, of sowers of spiritual light, whose work serves to awaken, bear witness and alert the world.
- 46. The Sixth Seal has been untied and has shown part of its content to you, the precursors of spirituality on Earth; but he will continue to pour out his light on all men, even if this word that you are hearing today has already ceased.
- 47. What will the Sixth Seal reveal to the humanity of the future? Very great revelations, if you think that he made you heirs of a wealth of wisdom.
- 48. The Sixth Seal is open and no one will be able to close it or prevent its light from reaching the spirits, just as no one can stop the passage of time or prevent the light of the King star from reaching your world.
- 49. The book of Knowledge that was sealed for a long time, while your spirit was preparing to be able to penetrate it, I have opened it, it has been unleashed by the love of your Master, the Lamb, his light is shining brightly without many on Earth realizing it.
- 50. Soon the intuitive, the inspired, the sensitive of spirit will arise, testifying in the nations what they see with the spirit, what they feel, what they hear and receive. I tell you once again that my people are not reduced to those who have listened to me through these

spokesmen, but that I have sent my servants to various parts of the earth to prepare the roads and to clear the fields where the sowers will later arrive.

- 51. I strengthen you and bless you, for your journey is painful, your path bristling with thorns. Mockery, ridicule, slander and impiety follow them everywhere; but they, intuitive and inspired, know that they have been sent by Me and are willing to reach the end of the road in fulfillment of their mission.
- 52. Pray for those brothers of yours whom you do not know, but who are struggling to fulfill their mission of preparing the way for you. They have not had in the world the divine incentive of this word that you have heard so much, and it has been necessary that they come to sacrifice many comforts of the world in order to receive spiritually the inspiration that guides them.
- 53. You have listened to every lesson a thousand times, what justification can you find if you do not fulfill my Doctrine? No. What opposition or rebellion could you show in the face of pain, if he came to punish your faults? But do not forget that I have taught you to purify yourselves by love, regenerating yourselves in the service of one another, so that you may avoid purification through pain.
- 54. Some believe my word to be harsh and harsh, being impregnated with loving justice, is that they have not known how to be alone with their conscience nor have they ever wanted to judge themselves out of pride.
- 55. When you see the result of your disobediences, of your profanations, of your vanity and lack of charity and you are drinking a cup of bitterness, completely opposite to the one that I came to offer you, it will be when you exclaim convinced: Was there truth and justice in the Master's claim?
- 56. I have entrusted to you a unification of all the multitudes, which form your people and you have not done it, defying my justice. I have been patient and I have given you time to carry out this command and so far you have not risen. Do you want, then, that it is my justice that awakens you, that purifies you and unites you? Let it be so, beloved people, the day and the hour you do not know, but it will come, because I will not leave you to testify my truth with a heart full of impurities.
- 57. Neither shall the evil writings remain as a testimony, for he who is mixed with falsehood and imperfections will go to the fire. What is stained or unclean does not come to Me, nor do I send it to my children; first you would zealously clean the seed and then you will go to sow it.

- 58. My word on this day is not a cup of bitterness, it is a source of crystalline waters where you can wash your heart and give greater clarity and light to your spirit.
- 59. Take these words with love, meditate on them and then you will feel stronger to continue on this journey.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 285

- 1. My peace be on men of good will. Verily I say to you, whoever bears this peace in his spirit will feel my presence.
- 2. In this time of teachings you have felt my peace in your trials, you have had comfort in your sufferings, proving yourselves in this way, that whoever accepts his destiny with good will. He may stumble, but he will not fall.
- 3. Sometimes you say to me: "Lord, why don't you touch us like other peoples, being us as ungrateful and disobedient as our brothers can be? And I tell you: it is that I am giving you time for your preparation. Do you think that if the war was threatening you, you would be listening to me and you could meditate on my word? Understand how precious is the time I have entrusted to you and the responsibility you have to take advantage of it in your spiritual preparation.
- 4. To invest this time well in your spiritual benefit and that of your brothers, you need a frequent examination, listening to the voice of your conscience, through which you can discover everything that you should examine yourselves and at the same time understand the best way to apply my Doctrine to the different acts of your life.
- 5. Does the situation humanity is going through really hurt you? Does your heart feel the pain of nations that are torn apart by war? So do merit for them, pray and send them peace with your thoughts.
- 6. Now it seems to you that it is misfortune that looms over the world, to which I tell you that what you often look at as misfortune, is a good.
- 7. Pain, misery, death itself will come as a blessing to the doors of many beings who lived without restraint and sinned without limit.
- 8. Ah, if you understood how the pain that comes to touch the skin, is a balm and a relief for the spirit! Because while matter had health and well-being, the spirit was often dragged into the abyss, or felt imprisoned within a life full of pleasures and unleashed passions, but empty of light for the spirit. Until pain came, as a force more powerful than human passions, to stop man in his blind race, making the spirit free, blessing the pain and recognizing that there is no wiser justice than that of God.
- 9. Some soon come to this understanding, thereby avoiding many sufferings, others are hard and late to understand, going so far as to blaspheme and deny, thereby increasing their cup of bitterness.

- 10. Pray for all, people, do not shirk your responsibility, arguing that you do not pray for the nations that suffer, because in that pain they are purifying themselves. Certainly this pain purifies them, but understand that your prayers and your thoughts help them to accept with love their cup of bitterness, so that they understand the meaning that their pain encloses and so that the purpose of amendment and the inspiration that moves them to fraternity springs from their spirit.
- 11. If you pray well, I will make your spirit detach and reach them as a lark of peace, as a messenger of health and light.
- 12. Your heart will not be able to be puffed up by these triumphs, because he will know nothing about the works that you spiritually do.
- 13. Only I will know about those works, those that will be recorded one by one, in the book of your merits, the one that is imprinted in the conscience.
- 14. You are close to great events. Not a single day will pass without some event, some test or some sign shaking humanity. It will be the incessant voice of my justice, calling men to turn their thoughts to Me, but all those who in those days of trial awaken to intuition, meditate, and conclude attributing these trials to divine justice, will be filled with my light, so that they do not return to the spiritual lethargy in which they lived.
- 15. My justice has come, humanity, it comes to humble the pride of man, to make him understand how small he is in his evil and in his materialism.
- 16. Yes, people, I come to bring down man in his false greatness, because I want him to see my light and rise up, so that he may become great in truth, because I want you full of light, of elevation, of goodness, of power and wisdom.
- 17. My voice is heard again just as the prophets announced it from the earliest times and as I revealed it to my disciples.
- 18. This is the time when I promised you my return in spirit in which you will come to feel my presence inside and outside of you, and in which you will learn to communicate with me, from spirit to Spirit.
- 19. I am forming a people who, although poor in appearance, among them there are neither outcasts, nor wretches, nor weak in spirit. To each one I am revealing his gifts so that he may rise up on the path, satisfied to be my disciple and to be able to be useful to his fellow men.
- 20. My new people will be prophets, counselors, teachers, doctors of the spirit.

- 21. My word reaches these hearts like a breeze that fans the flame of their faith, because I want to see them always burning like lamps.
- 22. My word in the Second Time, as well as my works, opened the way of Heaven to men, and in this time I have brought you new lessons. Have you not heard the voice of the spiritual world? Have you not felt the approach of that world which you thought so distant and so uncertain?
- 23. Look with what light and with what love your spiritual brothers and sisters have shown themselves to you.
- 24. You do not know exactly the place from which those spirits of light come, those guardian angels and guardians of peace; but you are sure that they come from higher abodes.
- 25. That's right, humanity, they come from higher abodes and worlds than yours to help you walk ascending towards perfection. In the same way they help those who live in other valleys and who are also in need of higher knowledge.
- 26. If someone judges my Doctrine that I speak to you in these lessons bad, I tell him in truth that he does not know what he says, nor does he know the Divine Teacher, do you not guess the divine plan of forming with everyone a single family?
- 27. I am making these revelations to you, so that you will begin to worry about your future, just as on Earth you have worried so long about your material betterment.
- 28. Listen to the voice of the spiritual world, because it is the testimony of the incessant activity of the spirit, working, purifying himself, repairing his faults, fulfilling missions; in a word: approaching his Father.
- 29. Understand that in this Third Time, the stage of the Holy Spirit, it was natural for Him to come and speak to you about the spiritual life.
- 30. Because only this Doctrine will be able to save humanity from the raging and stormy sea of passions, interests, hatreds, arrogance and petty ambitions of men. My word comes as a saving boat to rescue the shipwrecked who have capsized in the sea of passions.
- 31. Disciples: To you I entrust my word, feel me in the essence of it. Tomorrow these spokesmen will disappear, their positions will be transformed and only my word will be written in the books that the Golden Pens have formed by my will.
- 32. Disciples: Whoever recognizes my word through this manifestation must also recognize that it is time to begin the restoration of all that the wickedness of men has destroyed.

- 33. If all those called would come to the Lord's table, where the delicacy that nourishes the spirit is served, it would be complete but not all the guests have arrived.
- 34. It is the condition of man not to know how to reciprocate the benefits of God and that is why you have seen many of your brothers snub you when you make the call to them.
- 35. But I tell you that these few who sit at my table and who persist in listening to Me in order to learn from Me, will be the ones who will make known to the multitudes the greatness of my word, the meaning of this Doctrine that calls men to the reconstruction of a world that has reached its end, to make way for a more luminous and elevated one.
- 36. In order that you may obtain a purer word and manifestation through these spokespersons, I have advised you spirituality and simplicity, because then the sweet and substantial word springs from their lips like fruit in season.
- 37. Those who have not realized that the simplicity of the form is where the truth and the light of my word shines the most, and they are looking for external manifestations with which to impress the senses of the multitudes, I tell them that in the acts and practices that you have within my Doctrine, only the truth should prevail.
- 38. It is no longer the time when you feed your spirit with mysteries, although those mysteries have for you the attraction of the unknown.
- 39. Why do you want to impress with external manifestations that your brothers do not understand? Why are you teaching seemingly supernatural acts, but in reality devoid of light and truth? Is not the essence that overflows my word enough, or is it not wonderful that I speak through your mouths?
- 40. How materialistic many of you are! But you must convince yourselves that everything that you add to my manifestation, so simple and simple because it is Mine, will only be like a coarse and rude veil that prevents your brothers from contemplating the truth.
- 41. Before you begin to fulfill any of the positions that this Work offers you, meditate deeply on what I have taught you and on what you are going to do, so that you will not do anything that is contrary to my Law.
- 42. How many of those who believe themselves to be obedient disciples, without realizing it, are rebels to my will and how many believing themselves to be apostles of Spiritualism, by their works are the first to deny it, therefore, they are enemies of the Doctrine they are preaching.

- 43. What is expected of spiritually evolved man? Mastery over himself is expected, the manifestation of his powers and gifts, Understand that the intelligence of man will have to be greater and therefore, they will find themselves more able to understand the Work of God. As for the spirit, it cannot remain inactive, its longing for evolution is like an instinct that leads it to elevation, to the continuous effort to perfect itself in the paths traced by the divine laws.
- 44. Disciples: I am telling you again to seek spirituality along the paths of simplicity and purity, to put aside your hopes of being touched in your senses by what you call supernatural, because if you are convinced that you are on the path of truth, believe what you are hearing from Me and understand that I am teaching you to feel in a subtle way and to discard unnecessary complications.
- 45. Those who fail to satisfy themselves with what my word manifests and expresses, it is because their materiality expects extraordinary events to believe in my manifestation, expects to see fire rain from Heaven or the seas open to let their abysses see and then say. "The judgment of God has come on earth" but I ask you: Why are you horrified by these events? Do you pretend that they are the only ones who can manifest the justice and power of God, when you should feel and contemplate His presence in what manifests peace and love?
- 46. Is it necessary, then, that my departure at this time is to terrorize humanity so that it testifies that it is a divine event?
- 47. May the proof that I was with you be the light of hope for a better future; may it be a trembling of humanity, a flash of faith that makes it contemplate, in the midst of its turmoil, the light of a new dawn.
- 48. I would like you to seek in everything the interpretation of divine goodness, because in everything you will find it; moreover, if you are still young to discover that divine love that is spiritual, look at the Nature that surrounds you and that at every step speaks to you of the Creator's love for his children. If you sometimes see that this Nature treats you with rigor, know that she is also a creature subject to evolution and perfection like you, and that, as she rises up that scale of perfection that exists on the path of all creatures, she will be able to be the shelter of beings ever greater in intelligence and spiritual elevation.
- 49. Let my word be written so that the man of tomorrow may see as a prophecy what I have now told you.

- 50. People: if you want to advance, leave the laziness that is in you; if you want to be great, apply my maxims to your works; if you want to know yourself, analyze yourself through my word.
- 51. Understand how much you need my word that pours love, wisdom, advice and help, but at the same time you felt responsible for what I give you, because you are not the only ones in need in the world, there are many who have been hungry and thirsty for these teachings and you should think about preparing to go to them with the message of my love.
- 52. Hurry your cup with patience, truly I tell you that in its bitterness you will find the light for your spirit. Pain will make you listen to the voice of conscience, although I must tell you that this burden that you have carried, that pain that you have drunk and those tears that have poured into your eyes, are not precisely the path of life traced with my footprint and with my Law, that path of love that you travel is the path of atonement and purification that your spirit has to travel to reach the path of true life, where only love, serve and work for the good.
- 53. Have knowledge of all this, so that you may know that in order to truly serve me, you must first go through purification until there is nothing left of what you have done wrong. Your example will serve so that future generations will find a prepared path and will not get lost among the heathlands or get injured on the pebbles of the path.
- 54. To you, spiritualists, I entrust the task of breaking down that barrier that humanity has erected between God and her, a barrier of false faith, of apparent belief in the eternal, of materialities and superfluous cults.
- 55. I charge you, my people, to overthrow from its pedestal the golden calf that men have not ceased to worship, although they believe themselves far from idolatry and paganism.
- 56. Moreover, I tell you that in your struggle you should not use force, violence or hurtful words. Your weapons should be the word of light that reveals the truth, the works of charity that envelop the sufferer in an outpouring of comfort, the strength that emanates from your prayers and your thoughts.
- 57. When you have destroyed the obstacles that have been separating man from the spiritual path, you will then see the beginning of very great transformations in human life. These transformations will take place in the spiritual order, in the moral order, in that of science, in that of institutions, in your ways of governing yourselves.
- 58. The footprint of this people in the Third Time, no one will be able to erase, because in their works will be the strength of my truth.

- 59. Do you see what the pain purifies you for? Your path is mapped out, your mission has been defined by Me.
- 60. I have torn from your heart the death that you were carrying, I have filled you with life.
- 61. That death was in you, because the faith and hope in your spirit were extinguished, because you lacked the light of knowledge. Before you I have raised up a tree of life, the fruits of which, full of essential heavenly flavor and sweetness, are lavishly shed over the multitudes, to take away from them their spiritual neediness.
- 62. In your heart I am building a temple where my presence will be clearly perceived, where the echo of my voice will be clearly heard and where light and peace will spring up for all humanity.
- 63. In the First Time I inspired you with the foundations of that great sanctuary of the spirit; in the time when I was as a Teacher among men, I taught you how to raise the high walls and now I am revealing to you in what way you should conclude that work that, once finished, is worthy of the presence of your Father.
- 64. Could you tell me, what is the essence of each of these three lessons, on which I have inspired you for the construction of the temple of the Holy Spirit? Yes, people, blessed are you, because you all inwardly answer my question and approach the truth. The foundations of the sanctuary were those that the Law of the First Time taught, the high walls were the love and charity that the Messiah brought to men in his Doctrine. The domes, the columns and the altar with which this work was to be built, are the wisdom, the spirituality, the elevation that at this time my Spirit, in his message of light, has inspired you.
- 65. That temple built by Me in three ages, is the one of which I spoke before the unbelievers, when pointing to the temple in Jerusalem, I said to them: Destroy that temple and in three days I will raise it up.
- 66. My temple will soon be completed, while of that of Jerusalem, not even its foundations remain, just as there will not be a stone upon stone of any temple that has not been built on the foundations of my Law, of love and spirituality.
- 67. Look how great is the splendor of this era, look at the light of a new time in which all the prophecies given by Me and those I announced to you through my prophets are being fulfilled.

- 68. How many paths have you traveled looking for the truth to get to Me! Neither the sciences nor the philosophies responded to your call and after your search you end up understanding that this truth lies in Me and part of Me towards all beings.
- 69. I have enlightened man so that he may live his true life and know the blessed destiny that I have indicated to him, he is the only creature made in my image and likeness, and therefore, the closest to Me, because he possesses a breath of my spirit and for this he is qualified to do works similar to mine.
- 70. You possess the will and the free will so that you conduct yourselves intelligently, obeying the voice of conscience that is my own voice and through it you know what is lawful, what you should take and discard what is improper, what does not belong to you. But I have noticed that from the first days of your life on Earth you are inclined towards materialism and you begin to be unaware of your spiritual mission, which is the main reason for your existence.
- 71. From the beginning I left you my precepts that lead to peace and spiritual happiness, and later, in Jesus I manifested my love to you.
- 72. I did not speak to you at that time as a stern judge, but as a Father, and you did not understand this infinite love that understands and forgives everything, that love that is patience, generosity, that wants only the good, and pours it out in all his creatures. If you want to call yourselves worthily my children, love, because you are formed by this divine love that created everything, to offer it to you, and then you will understand your destiny to love, to protect and bless just like your father, and after your fulfillment you will return to Me to form one spirit with me.
- 73. From the earliest times I taught you to love me in spirit and told you that nothing could represent me in this world but the virtuous man. I did not teach you a rite or material worship and I only told you: When you want to make communion with your Father, raise your spirit, seek the height and from there all the gifts and benefits that you request will come to you.
- 74. I told you at that time not to be afraid of death because it does not exist; in my creation everything lives, grows and is perfected. Bodily death is only the end of a stage that the spirit goes through, to return to its original state and then follow its path of evolution. Believe, have faith and you will live forever. Today more than ever you need to put on faith, because you are going through an era of trials and difficulties. The elements that are to purify man are untied, and they will not rest until they reduce him to reason, goodness and justice.

- 75. You, get rid of pride and let humility and simplicity flourish, so that you can accept all the trials that are to come; understand that it is necessary for you to pass through that crucible so that you recover your purity. Today that you have one more lesson and you know that you are no longer in childhood or in spiritual adolescence, but that you have maturity, you will be able to understand my words from other times and those that I am giving you in this one.
- 76. Do not pretend to know my intimate designs, because you cannot penetrate there; just know that I am all presence and power, that my Spirit fills the Universe and at the same time dwells in every spirit and that I love you all and grant what is necessary for your life, so that this light may give you hope and confidence in the future.
- 77. All that you suffer and hope for I know and I feel your pain, I just tell you to use that strength that I have given you and your trials will be benign.
- 78. You who have been chosen to receive this message, you must watch and prepare yourselves because after 1950 you will have to bring this news that he has returned to you, to all your brothers. And if you see chaos unleashed and everywhere you hear cries of pain, think that just as the fields are plowed, the human heart has to prepare to receive the seed.
- 79. I have granted you as a privilege at this time the presence of spiritual beings of great elevation and experience. Not only my Spirit communicated with man through my ray, but also the spiritual world, has come to your aid, thus fulfilling a very high mission. How much they have achieved with their presence on this Earth the love and charity of those beings unknown to many, and how they have brought this world closer to the one in which they inhabit, to make a covenant and elevate you along the path of virtue!
- 80. You who have been called as an instrument for their communication, serve them with love and prepare yourselves, because you are the vessels that are receiving the word that pours out their spirit; only in this way will you be able to boast of possessing the truth that I and the spiritual world have brought for humanity.
- 81. The truth that you have sought so much, I am making it known to you in this simple and humble word. I am offering you this truth, which is nothing but love, in abundance, so that you may always possess it and share it with your brothers and sisters. Feel it, carry it jealously in your spirit, because it is the divine essence with which you will feed eternally.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 286

- 1. My divine light vibrates everywhere, it hurts that you look for me there you will find my presence.
- 2. I am the Father who works so that harmony may reign among all his children, both among those who inhabit the Earth and those who dwell in other worlds.
- 3. The spiritual harmony between all beings will reveal great knowledge to you, will provide you with the spirit-to-Spirit communication that will shorten distances, bring the absent closer and erase borders and limits.
- 4. I want you to achieve peace, which is the greatest reward you can aspire to on Earth.
- 5. Disciples: Do not go to deviate from the path traced or to alter in any way my teachings, because then you will not be able to achieve that spiritual harmony or discover everything that I reserve for your elevation.
- 6. Make yourselves worthy of the revelations of my Arcanum, making merits with works of love, charity, nobility.
- 7. Let the spirit guide the mind and not the mind guided only by an ambitious heart of human greatness, which governs your life. Think that if you want to be guided by what your brain orders, you will exhaust it and you will not be able to go beyond where its scarce forces allow it. I tell you that if you long to know why you have been inspired to do good and your heart and your understanding are guided by the spirit and then you will be amazed at the power of your Father.
- 8. If men, instead of searching with so much eagerness and with so little respect, would question me with love and humility, with how much simplicity and ease they will receive the answer of their Father, by revealing to them the knowledge they request from him.
- 9. When you question me or ask me, do not make an effort to try to explain your problem clearly to me, nor do you try to search your mind for the best constructed phrases; it is enough for Me that your spirit detaches itself from the world at that moment and that I leave the heart and the understanding clean, so that they can receive my inspiration. What good will it do for you to say very beautiful words to me if you are not able to feel my presence inside you?
- 10. I know everything and you don't have to explain anything to me, so that I can understand you.

- 11. You ask me what prayer consists of and I tell you: In allowing your spirit to rise freely to the Father, in giving yourself with full confidence and faith in that act; in receiving in the heart and in the mind the sensations collected by the spirit; in accepting with true humility the will of the Father, the one who prays in this way, enjoys my presence at any moment of his life and never feels needy.
- 12. I have approached men a lot through the times, but it is time for men to look for Me and come to Me. They can do this because their spiritual evolution has put them in a position to achieve true communication with their Father.
- 13. Resurrection Time is this Third Time, the spirits seemed dead and the bodies their graves; but the Master has arrived before them, whose word of life spoke to them saying: "Go out, and rise up to the light, to freedom". He who, by opening his eyes to the truth, knows how to raise his life, his deeds and his feelings in love for his brothers, will stop looking at this world as a desert or valley of tears and atonement, because he will begin to feel the delight of true peace that serenity gives. That state of elevation in this life will be a reflection of the peace and the perfect light that the spirit will enjoy in better homes, where I myself will receive him to provide him with a lodging worthy of his merits.
- 14. On this day of thanksgiving you come to commemorate the date on which Elias, manifesting himself through Roque Rojas, reminded you that the return of the Divine Master was near and invited you to prayer and regeneration.
- 15. Moses led his people to the foothills of Mount Sinai, where he made them enter into prayer, vigil and purification to wait for the presence of the Lord, their Lord.
- 16. Moses was the initiator of spirituality, the forerunner of Jehovah, the lawgiver. That day when he came down from the mountain with the tablets of the Law, was remembered by the people of Israel, as you do now, commemorating the day when it was revealed to you through Roque Rojas, that the Testament of Moses, the legacy of Jesus and the message of Elijah, would form a single book: "The Book of Truth and Life".
- 17. If Moses prepared the hearts of his people to receive the Lord and now Elijah woke you up to hear the voice of the Divine Spirit, when I was with you on earth, it was also Elijah who reincarnated in John called the Baptist, the one who exhorted the multitudes to penance and prayer, announcing to them that, "The Kingdom of Heaven is approaching men", because in the Doctrine that I brought to you and in my teaching, there was the presence of the Father and the light of Heaven.
- 18. Christ is the manifestation of the perfect, in him you can look at the eternal Law, you can find infinite love and admire absolute wisdom.

- 19. Jesus came to explain with his life the Law that Israel received from Moses and announced to you that later the Comforter would come to clarify and explain everything that Christ taught and that was not properly interpreted.
- 20. Christ, he embraces all ages, his presence is in all times, because he is the Eternal Word.
- 21. Elijah is the forerunner, the explainer of the mysteries, he is the key that opens the door for you to penetrate deep, he is the spiritual liberator, who was sent at the time of the consummation of the spirituality of men initiated by Moses.
- 22. Blessed are you, people, who remember with joy the dawn of the Third Era and dedicate this day for its commemoration, More than a tradition, let this day be for you a day of meditation, study, recollection, in which you can feel the presence of that divine balance that weighs and records all your works along the path traveled.
- 23. From what you hear from Me and meditate on this day, you will be able to form a wealth of knowledge, and when the time of your struggle comes, you will not lack arguments or reasons to explain what are the firm and eternal bases, on which this Doctrine that you have called "Spiritualism" has been raised.
- 24. You are contemplating the dawn of the Third Time, in which spiritual clarity shines brightly, transforming your life.
- 25. The beginning of this new time will be signified by its great struggles, by its intense sufferings, by its confusions and its struggles, but all this will only be at the beginning, later peace will be made, and as a consequence of peace, the development of the spirit will come, who will manifest his advancement in his works brimming with faith, love, spirituality.
- 26. Many of you come crying after you have cursed the pain. I forgive your mistakes, taking into account that they come from your ignorance.
- 27. Calm your heart and clear your understanding so that you understand what I am going to tell you, little children of life: when you feel that pain penetrates your heart again, isolate yourself for a few moments from what surrounds you and stay alone. There, in the privacy of your bedchamber, converse with your spirit, take your pain and scrutinize it as when you take an object in your hand to study it. So examine your grief, see where it comes from and why it has come; listen to the voice of your conscience and truly I tell you that from that meditation you will extract a treasure of light and peace for your heart.

- 28. The light will tell you the way to take away the pain and the peace will give you the strength to wait for the test to pass.
- 29. You will see how when you turn your thoughts to Me to pray, you will say to me: "Master, forgive me, injustice does not exist in my destiny, I am the one who is unjust to myself".
- 30. This is a teaching that you must always keep in mind, disciples, recognizing that this is the way in which you can raise reason to the height of consciousness, because it is only consciousness that knows the reality of the spirit and human reality.
- 31. I am teaching you to study yourselves in order to know yourselves; to find in the essence of your being, through meditation and prayer, the great lessons of life.
- 32. Today many curse the pain, but tomorrow they will bless it as a teacher who taught them high and beautiful lessons.
- 33. I would like it to always be the love of the Master that teaches you the way and the purpose of life; but you have preferred that it be pain that teaches you. You will pass from that bitter teacher to receiving the lessons of the one who teaches you with sweetness.
- 34. If for the moment you cannot get rid of your pain, take him with patience; do not waste his teachings, love him, because he has come to purify your stains and to make you great in faith, virtue and patience.
- 35. If you believe in my word, you must believe in the lesson in which I told you: "The leaf of the tree does not move without the will of God", then you will also be able to believe that the wisdom of God has arranged everything well and that there can be no suffering that does not leave in man a wise lesson.
- 36. Analyze, beloved people, so that you will stop going from stumble to stumble and the events of the future will not find you plunged into lethargy.
- 37. It is time that you stop living on assumptions and half-truths, so that you rise to the world of reality, and although your feet rest on the dust of a world of tears and pain, your spirit inhabits a kingdom of peace.
- 38. To you, the people who hear me, I say that you should be happy if you compare your situation and your life with that of those nations that are bleeding to death under the fratricidal war.
- 39. You have affections, you do not lack bread, you do not lack a roof, you have the sustenance of my word, and you are not satisfied. And, those who do not have bread, who lack everything and do not listen to my word, who do not have the consolation of hearing

my phrases that are hope and balm, that strengthen and nourish, are more resigned than you.

- 40. Learn to bless your pain the same as if it were your joys. Bless everything.
- 41. Do I not bless the whole of humanity, without distinguishing anyone? There, under that mantle of blessing, the good and the meek, the proud and the criminals are wrapped in the same way. Why don't you imitate me? Are you disgusted by the actions of others? Do not forget that you are part of humanity, that you must love and forgive it, but not reject it, because it would be as much as if you felt disgust for yourselves. All that you see in your fellow men you have to a greater or lesser degree. That is why I want you to learn to analyze your interior, so that you know your spiritual and moral face. So you will know how to judge yourself and you will have the right to notice others.
- 42. Do not go out to look for flaws in your brothers, with which you have enough.
- 43. Do not be offended if I speak to you like this, understand that my chairs are not for the righteous or for saints, I would speak to them in a very different way. I come to give you my Redemptive Doctrine to save sinners and I give it through sinful lips.
- 44. I come to save you, humanity, because even the air you breathe is sick, but I say to this Land that has been a dwelling and shelter for my children, that if they have defiled it with their faults, they will purify even the last sin.
- 45. See how humanity needs a great teaching in order to triumph over all the trials that afflict it. This is the great time announced by prophets and contemplated by seers, in which the pain of men would reach the maximum and in which the mercy of the Father would overflow his light on men. The time that marks the end of evil and the beginning of good on earth.
- 46. Oh, people! When will you be ready to bring the balm and the message of peace to those who suffer? I have not yet discovered true charity in your heart, you still judge each other at every step, because you do not love each other.
- 47. Don't you think that if I wanted to, I could point out to each of you his shortcomings? But I also tell you, I would cease to be your Teacher if I betrayed you in that way. But if the one who sees everything, the one who truly knows you, the one who knows your thoughts, does not judge you before others, nor does he betray you publicly, why are there those who insist on hurting hearts, destroying lives and judging other people's lives?
- 48. Today you are my little ones, more truly I tell you that I will not call you disciples or dedicate you to my Work, until you are unable to make your fellow human beings suffer

and instead, you feel the impulse to relieve all pain. When will you feel in your heart the pain of those who suffer, so that it may be your words and your deeds that wipe away their tears? You are still small for charity. Your mercy is not great, nor is your forgiveness.

- 49. If you come to take pity on a paralytic abandoned in the stream and you feel it your duty to take him to your house, you first investigate his life, because you say that you do not know who he is. Are you the ones who have listened tirelessly to my lectures? Then you will keep in mind that I, without looking at your stains, have only sought your wounds to heal them with my love. If you aspire to be one of my sowers, you need to know and possess the strength that goodness has; the power that charity contains and the miracles that the heart operates just by feeling or sharing the suffering of others.
- 50. Beloved disciples: the teaching that you are receiving from Me has been defined for you from lesson to lesson, this light began to manifest in flashes in the year of 1866; but now, in the last days of my communication, it is no longer flashes that come to you, but the light in fullness. In 1950 my word will cease to manifest itself in this form, but the lesson will continue, because it will be later when you delve into my Work, when you discover the divine essence of which I have told you so much and delight in its flavor.
- 51. I not only want you to testify that you heard me, but that you become my prophets and mark with your fulfillment a time of spirituality; thus, on your footprints of love and goodwill, the generations of the future will come, treading with a firm plant on a certain path.
- 52. You will find thistles in your path and you will find more stumbles and thorns; but your charity will turn them away from the path so that the multitudes of tomorrow will find the path clean.
- 53. You know that in all times, the good, the light, the truth, have encountered obstacles in the heart of humanity, however trust in Me, I have told you many times that darkness will not prevail, because it will be the light that triumphs.
- 54. Humanity is being purified, its cup of bitterness will wash it from its stains so that it will come out clean from its atonement, because the spiritual Kingdom of peace and justice is approaching men.
- 55. Do you not see how little by little the bonds of fanaticism and idolatry that bind men are being untied? I have come to set you free. Then my light will come in the form of a word to men, and you will see how, being so humble and simple, it will shake them, and

how, being so sweet, it will have the power to move the hearts of rock, to make them well the crystalline water of repentance, forgiveness and love.

- 56. Do not weep, disciples, you will still listen to me for a few more days, a few more drops of the honey that my word pours will still fall on your bitterness, in the meantime, prepare yourselves so that after my departure you can feel my presence.
- 57. It is the time of meditation, in which you must pray and watch to be attentive to the voice of your God.
- 58. Sometimes you ask me. Lord, who will be able to awaken all humanity so that it may lift up its spirit to You and feel your presence? And I say to you: Do not be afraid, my Spirit is already touching her so that she wakes up. You cannot realize my works, that is why you have not discovered that awakening that only I contemplate.
- 59. Everyone is waiting for the light of a new day, the dawn of peace that will be the beginning of a better era. The oppressed are waiting for the day of their liberation, the sick are waiting for a balm that will restore health, strength and joy to them.
- 60. Blessed are those who know how to wait until the last moment, because they will be given more than what they have lost, I bless that wait, because it is proof of their faith in Me.
- 61. Now you do not understand many of my words, but the moment will come when the light will be made in your understanding and you will understand the meaning of each of my teachings.
- 62. My apostles in the Second Time did not understand many of my words the instant they heard them; however, after my departure, when they devoted themselves to study and meditation, they felt how the divine light became in their minds, looking with the utmost clarity at everything that until then had been an impenetrable mystery.
- 63. So far, when listening to me, you have analyzed my word superficially and what have you found in it? Consolation, balm, caress. Then, when your sores and wounds have been healed and instead of looking to Me for balm for your pains, seek wisdom to comfort your fellow human beings, you will have begun to penetrate the meaning of my teachings.
- 64. I see that you are praying for the world and I gather the intercession from your heart, the day will come when you will not only pray for those peoples, but also visit them to bring them the sweet message of my word.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 287

- 1. The voice of my Spirit, echoing in your consciousness, is like the ringing of a bell that invites humanity to meditation,
- 2. The book of spiritual wisdom waits open for the great multitudes, the great caravans to arrive before it to quench their thirst for light.
- 3. Taste, taste of my word, whose essence exudes sweetness, wisdom, balm and peace.
- 4. I come to tell man that he is a stranger to himself because he has not penetrated into his intimacy, because he does not know his secret, because he ignores his essence. Moreover, I want to teach him at this time the content of the Book that for so long had remained closed to him, and in which are kept all the mysteries that from the Second Time I promised to come to clarify with the light of my Spirit.
- 5. Now it will be when you truly know each other and penetrate into the intimacy of your spirit, then you will be able to say that you begin to know who you are.
- 6. Man will come to know his origin, his destiny, his mission, his gifts, and all that infinite and eternal life that vibrates around him; he will no longer be able to offend his fellow man, he will no longer be able to attempt against the existence of his brothers, nor will he dare to desecrate anything that surrounds him, because he will have come to understand that everything is sacred. He will come to know what is enclosed and hidden in his spirit and then it will be as soon as he has a clear idea and a deep faith that if the spirit is wonderful, the dwelling that his Father has destined for him in eternity must also be wonderful.
- 7. You ask me why I did not reveal everything to you from the beginning in order to avoid stumbles, mistakes and falls; and I tell you: you could not have understood my revelations being devoid of spiritual evolution and development. Then the knowledge of my Law was sufficient for you, as the straight path that would lead you to the source of inexhaustible wisdom and eternal revelation. I have been teaching My wisdom over time, over the ages, since being so great, you could not know it in an instant.
- 8. I possess all the means so that none of my children will be left without the inheritance of my wisdom, since I am the life, the power and the justice. Your spirit came from Me, just as all the dwellings and bodies you need for your spiritual transit and perfection come from Me.

- 9. Man may fall and sink into darkness and therefore feel alienated from Me, he may believe that when he dies everything is over for him; on the other hand, for Me no one dies, no one is lost.
- 10. How many there are who in the world passed away as perverse beings and today are full of light! How many who have left as their mark the stain of their sins, their vices and their crimes, have already reached purification!
- 11. You ask me: Why is the path of the spirit so long and so full of trials? Because the happiness that he will have to enjoy in the perfect Kingdom that awaits him is very great and he must achieve with his merits.
- 12. The first men, those who were the fathers of humanity, retained for a time the impression that their spirit brought from the spiritual valley, an impression of bliss, peace and delight that was in them while the passions of matter and also the struggle for subsistence did not arise in their life. But I must tell you that the spirit of those men, having come from a mansion of light, was not from the highest abodes, from those to which only by merit you will be able to reach. However, the state of innocence, peace, well-being and health that those spirits preserved in their first steps, was like a time of light, unforgettable, whose testimony they transmitted 'to their children and they to their descendants.
- 13. The materialized mind of men, confusing the true meaning of that testimony, came to believe that the paradise in which the first men lived was an earthly paradise, without understanding that it was a spiritual state of those creatures.
- 14. Perchance do you foresee the spiritual abode from which you left to come to Earth? "No, Master, you tell me, we sensed nothing or remembered."
- 15. Yes, people, it has been so long since you moved away from purity and innocence, that you do not even imagine that existence of peace, that state of well-being; but, now that you are prepared to hear the voice of conscience and receive its revelations from them, you have at your fingertips the path that leads to the Kingdom promised to those who rise to Me; it is not that paradise of peace from which the first departed, but the infinite world of the spirit, the world of wisdom, the paradise of true spiritual bliss, the heaven of love and perfection.
- 16. If to go from one continent to another of the Earth, you have to cross high and low mountains, by seas, by towns, cities and countries, until you reach the goal of your journey, think that to reach that promised land, you will have to travel a lot, so that in the long transit you will gather experience, knowledge, development and evolution of the

spirit. That will be the fruit of the tree of life, which you will finally taste, after having struggled and cried a lot to reach it.

- 17. Come before the Master, disciples. Sheep: Draw near to your shepherd.
- 18. The Master is one, the disciples are many, but my teaching, being one, is for all.
- 19. I come to seek you with infinite love. I have placed so much grace and so many gifts in your spirit, that I am not willing to lose any of my children. You are part of my Spirit, you are something of my being. Is it wrong that I am looking for you with so much eagerness and so much love?
- 20. Whenever I come down to give you my word, I find you last among the many, they are the ones who ask me the most in their hearts, but I please them by always answering their questions. Today, the last ones ask me what is the purpose of my new coming, to which I answer that the purpose is to enable man to return to his original purity by himself.
- 21. If in the beginning it was granted to him to pursue the knowledge of life and he was given the free will to act, now, when his spirit can shine as never before in the light of his conscience, and his experience is very great, he hears again the sweet but righteous voice of that Father who told him: "Grow, multiply and lord it over the Earth" and now he says to him: "Return to Me, with your merits".
- 22. With merits, effort and sacrifices, man will have to return to paradise, from which he left to know many mysteries, to become a worthy son of God in struggle, in pain, in work, in evolution, paradise to which he will have to return to never leave it again.
- 23. Understand that, in order for this humanity to reach a true knowledge about that return to the pure and the elevated, there will be struggle, upheavals and disturbances in the minds and in the spirit of men. My Doctrine, clear, sweet and persuasive, will show the world the luminous path of return, and, one after another, men will come to Me, but no longer burdened under the weight of the burden of sin, but looking to the heights, with faith in their hearts and a cross of love on their shoulders.
- 24. The door will be open, and my Spirit, full of love, ready to embrace him in his divine bosom, from which that spirit will never part.
- 25. Humanity: If it were only instinct that guided all the acts of your life, your Father would not have revealed his Law to you, nor would he have had to come as Redeemer to save you; but you do not depend on your instinct, higher forces govern your actions, and those forces are in the spirit.

- 26. The spirit enjoys the gift of free will, a means by which he must make merits in order to be saved.
- 27. Who guides, orients or advises the spirit, during its free journey, to distinguish the lawful from the unlawful and therefore not to get lost? Consciousness.
- 28. Consciousness is the divine spark, it is a higher light; and it is a force to help man not to sin. What merit would there be in man if conscience had material force to compel him to remain in the good? I want you to know that the merit consists in listening to that voice, in persuading yourself that she never lies or makes mistakes in what she advises and in faithfully obeying her dictates. As you will be able to understand, in order to hear that voice clearly, preparation and concentration on oneself are required. Who practices this obedience in the present times? Answer yourselves.
- 29. Consciousness has always manifested itself in man; but humanity has not reached the necessary development to guide its whole life by that light. He has had need of laws, teachings, precepts, religions and councils.
- 30. When men come to penetrate into communion with his spirit, and instead of seeking the spiritual outwardly, they seek it within, they will be able to listen to the soft, persuasive, wise and just voice that was always vibrating in them without being listened to, and they will understand that in consciousness is the presence of God, that it is the true means by which man must communicate with his Father and Creator.
- 31. The first step towards the regeneration of men, so that they reach a state of spiritual elevation, is charity. Charity to the spirit, charity to the body, charity to fellow men. Moreover, I must tell you that this feeling has not been properly interpreted. Charity is a name that you give to certain actions that you carry out, which in most cases, do not carry in their background piety or a true intention to alleviate a need.
- 32. Your human feelings are still far from being a reality, that is why you must always keep in mind the words and works of Jesus in the world, as the living and true example of charity.
- 33. What will become of a spirit when he has covered true charity with forms that contain only hypocrisy? Your awakening will be very painful the day you manage to penetrate into communion with your conscience and listen to that righteous and inexorable voice.
- 34. How do you want peoples to be reconciled, governments to be unified and wars to cease, if men are deaf to every voice that comes from conscience?

- 35. How easy it will be for humans to understand each other when they penetrate into meditation and listen to the voice of their higher reason, the voice of that judge whom they do not want to hear, because they know that he orders them to do the exact opposite of what they are doing.
- 36. I can tell you that if you have not been willing to listen to the dictates of your conscience, neither have you been obedient and meek to practice my doctrine. You recognize it in theory, but you do not put it into practice, you recognize it as divine essence, you say that Christ was very great and that his teaching is perfect; but no one wants to be great like the Master, no one wants to reach Him, truly imitating Him, and you should know that I came, not only so that you would know that I am great, but also so that all of you would be great.
- 37. Man wants to be saved by not knowing his spiritual nature and that cannot be.
- 38. What good is it for many to believe in a life after this, if they do not employ their existence in making merits for eternity? All his faith is concretized in knowing that after death, his spirit will go to the afterlife and waits for the last moment to make up for all the lost time and erase all its stains with an act of contrition.
- 39. Sad mistake, because mistakes can only be repaired with works that require having obeyed the claims of conscience, and time to repair all the sins committed; and as for repentance in those who are about to leave for the spiritual, I tell you that there are few who at that hour mourn for the evils they have caused and that their concern is rather the fear of punishment, sentence or condemnation as they imagine it.
- 40. Do you really need a doctrine that speaks widely to you, prepares you and opens your eyes to the light, as I do through my word?
- 41. See how necessary it is that you spread this message to all the places of the earth. With this, you will be doing with your brothers a true work of charity,
- 42. Erase from men the erroneous impression that spiritual doctrines have been formed based on ignorance, trickery and deception. Present my Doctrine in all its purity and majesty so that it will erase the ignorance, fanaticism and hardness that do not allow humanity to think about its spiritual Self, which has been deprived of all freedom of action.
- 43. You are running away from the spiritual and do not think that you will soon be spirit; but it is not always your ignorance that is to blame, but those who guide you.

- 44. They have inverted your sense of essential values, to the point of believing that the truth is in the opposite of the truth.
- 45. Do you not sometimes take material objects as if they were divine? Do you not grant eternity to passing goods? You think you have understood Christ and you don't even know Him.
- 46. Have I come to give you proofs of greatness by using the riches or powers of the earth for this? Jesus came without material riches, he appeared in the world in the most absolute poverty, He was great in terms of his works, his word, his doctrine; but never in terms of his superficial appearance.
- 47. Why should he take the goods of the earth, if these were created by the Father for human creatures? What could I need from this Nature when it is she who nourishes Me?
- 48. I came to show you the beauty of a life superior to the human one, to inspire you with lofty works, to teach you the word that lavishes love, to announce to you the unknown happiness, that which awaits the spirit who has been able to climb the mountain of sacrifice, of faith and of love.
- 49. All this you must recognize in my Teaching, so that at last you will understand that it is your works that will bring your spirit closer to true happiness.
- 50. When the first lesson has been understood and then executed, it will yield a pleasant fruit, which will stimulate you to take the next step.
- 51. Today a new stage is opening up to the world in which man will seek greater freedom for his thought, in which he will strive to break the chains of slavery that his spirit has dragged down. It is the time when you will see the peoples crossing the barriers of fanaticism in search of spiritual sustenance and true light, and I tell you that anyone who for a moment came to experience the happiness of feeling free to meditate, to search and practice, will never voluntarily return to his captivity, because his eyes have already contemplated the light, and his spirit was ecstatic at the divine revelations.
- 52. People: Before the wars end in the world, my Law of love will touch all the spirits, although today you cannot know in what way.
- 53. This message of spiritual light will also come, but it will be when you are strong. No one dares to say that this Work is the truth if he is not convinced of it, because no one will believe you; but if your faith is absolute and your conviction true, no one will prevent you from bringing the Good News to all hearts.

- 54. Humanity: You have always sensed the existence of invisible beings who wander through space, who-sometimes they approach you, who surround you and thinking that they may be suffering spirits, you have tried to do something for them. The intention has been good, but you have always lacked the knowledge to make that charity effective. Until now, you have not known the true way to make light in troubled beings or prisoners of remorse.
- 55. You have offered them ceremonies and material gifts and, although you have managed to calm their hearts, they have received nothing, because the world no longer belongs to them, it no longer reaches them. These beings are looking for spiritual charity, comfort, love, understanding, but how can we offer them spiritual help? My word also comes to enlighten you on how to give charity to those whom you do not even contemplate.
- 56. If you really want to do good to your spiritual brothers and sisters by getting rid of their bad influences at the same time, you should pray for them, with heartfelt prayer, full of piety, and high thoughts. If you feel that in your human life they manifest themselves in some way, present to them good examples and good works, so that in them they may take light for their spirit. Let them see you heal the sick, let them see you forgive those who have offended them, let them see noble ideas shine in your mind, let them hear only good words on your lips.
- 57. What missions will you have to fulfill with them and they with you? What debts have you contracted with each other? You do not know it, but in truth I tell you that it is not chance that puts them in step with men, there is always a reason for them to approach their brothers.
- 58. It will be very pleasant for your spirit to be received by them upon your arrival in the spiritual valley, receiving signs of gratitude for the charity you gave them and it will be great your joy to see them flooded with light; but how painful it will be to meet that legion of beings, darkened by confusion and to know that they expected a charity from you and you did not give it to them. Meditating on this responsibility, are you willing to put into practice the knowledge that I give you in this lesson? See that in it I am not authorizing you to materialize those beings in any way, on the contrary, I inspire you the way to lead them towards spirituality by offering them the example of a virtuous and clean life and to remove from them their confusion and darkness through your prayers, whose thoughts and ideas make light in their understandings.
- 59. Jacob, revealed to you with his dream the existence d6 the spiritual ladder by which beings ascended and descended without ceasing. Who has understood its content? Who

has solved his mystery? There, in the sense of that figure contemplated by the patriarch, is the evolution of spirits, the incessant reincarnation of spiritual creatures in men, the restitution and atonement of beings, the communication of God with man and the communication of spirit to Spirit.

- 60. It is necessary that you know this message so that you may give a just interpretation to the revelations of the past times.
- 61. Look how many stages have to pass over the spirits for them to get to the bottom of my teachings.

PEACE BE UPON YOU!

Teaching 288

- 1. I descend to your heart, for he is my sanctuary. My word comes to prepare you for the journey that you will have to undertake. This preparation is spiritual and is in accordance with the mission that you are going to carry out.
- 2. In the First time, when the people were already ready to leave the Egypt of their captivity and their trials, to go after the desert to the Promised Land, he foresaw and prepared everything. He had the staff, the sandal and the saddlebag ready, so that nothing was missing on the walk.
- 3. In the same way, you must now warn yourselves and prepare yourselves, so that nothing will be missing on the journey.
- 4. But do not forget that that people not only provided themselves with food for the long journey, but also remembered to pray, to do penance to purify themselves and to form the purpose of always remaining united, forming one family. If you want to know why that people, despite their many trials and vicissitudes, managed to penetrate the Land of promise, I tell you that it was because of their faith, their prayer and their union.
- 5. That spiritual seed is among you. Why shouldn't you take that example as a norm to reach the new goal?
- 6. You well know that it is not the desert of sand that awaits you, but humanity; it is not a land on the beam of this world that you will seek, but the homeland of the spirit, which is beyond the human.
- 7. Truly I tell you, Israel will arise again to be like a torch in the midst of humanity.
- 8. I am awakening you to know that you are my children, that you are part of that people of peace, light and spirituality.
- 9. Let your heart feel everything that affects or afflicts humanity. Pray for the peace of all, make your thoughts shine in the minds of others, I bless in advance those who fulfill their mission of loving and serving their brothers.
- 10. I want your presence in the world to be to give peace, to console, to attract blessings on your brothers.
- 11. Now you are still infants before my Teaching and you are cowed by the struggle when you contemplate how pain, vice, misery, selfishness has spread. In those moments, when your conscience demands fulfillment, work and spiritual activity from you, and when your heart timidly asks: "What should I do in the face of so much confusion?"Why do

you fear and why do you doubt, people? Look at how my word prepares you, how life gives you practical lessons at every step, and also how struggle and trials give you the indispensable courage for the day that is approaching.

- 12. I am not sending you to perform a mission for which you are not sufficiently qualified. I will continue to teach you and when you are strong, I will tell you: take up the cross and follow in my footsteps. In the meantime, if you can only pray, pray for your brothers and sisters; if you know how to heal the sick, bring them comfort; if you have the desire to improve your morals, do it; but do something for the benefit of your spirit, which will serve as a preparation for when the moment comes to affirm the step on the way and take up the cross.
- 13. Now, that you are not yet consecrated to your spiritual mission, but that you have the desire to do something for the benefit of your fellow men, I advise you to pray, so that you may come to know the virtue and the power that prayer has, and acquire this light before your struggle begins.
- 14. He who is inspired by prayer is invincible in trials and does wonders before his brothers.
- 15. I want this people, widely doctrinated by Me, to come to practice the perfect prayer, the one that puts them in communication with the spiritual kingdom, so that later they teach their brothers to pray, explaining them clearly and showing them how much experience they have gathered on their way.
- 16. Why imprison your thought within the earthly orb, when it has a world of light beyond the material? Why subject the spirit to human life, if he has an infinite space beyond your gaze and your mind?
- 17. Those worlds of thought and of the spirit are virgin, since you did not want to reach them, because you did not know how to pray.
- 18. Thought and spirit, united in prayer, create in man a force superior to all human strength.
- 19. In prayer the weak is strengthened, the coward is clothed with courage, the ignorant is enlightened, the clumsy is cleared.
- 20. The spirit, when he has managed to harmonize with the mind to achieve true prayer, becomes an invisible soldier, who, momentarily turning away from what touches his being, moves to other places, frees himself from the influence of matter and gives himself

up to his struggle to do good, to conjure evils and dangers, to bring a flash of light, a drop of balm or a breath of peace to those in need.

- 21. For all that I tell you, understand how much you will be able to do with the spirit and with the mind in the midst of the chaos that has enveloped this humanity. You are in a world of mixed thoughts and ideas, where passions throb for materialism and spirits sail through darkness.
- 22. Only the one who, through prayer, has learned to rise in thought and spirit to the regions of light, to the abodes of peace, will be able to penetrate the world of strife, where all human passions are reflected, without being defeated and leaving instead something of benefit for those who have needed the light of the spirit.
- 23. Prepare yourselves, beloved disciples, and I will allow you to penetrate into that world of pain and misery. There, your spirit will arrive as my emissary making light.
- 24. If from this world you can look and know all this, why wait to be in spirit? Do not wait for the days and times to pass by without contributing to the advancement and liberation of your spirit. Do what's on your side and I'll do the rest.
- 25. I am power, therefore, one of your thoughts, one of your prayers I can transform it into something tangible and visible before your brothers.
- 26. Is it true that in order to work in this way, you will actually carry an angel of peace at the bottom of your being? And what would this people be if all of them prepared and united with true harmony and fraternity in this spiritual struggle? It would be an army that would fight to achieve the salvation of humanity.
- 27. Verily I tell you that if you were already united in spirit, in thought and in intention, your prayer alone would suffice to stop the nations that are preparing the hour to launch themselves against each other; you would destroy hatreds, you would be an obstacle to all the evil projects of your brothers, you would be like an invisible sword overcoming the strong, and like a shield defending the weak. Humanity, faced with these revealing tests of a higher power, would stop for a moment to meditate and this meditation would avoid many of the great touches and tests that through Nature and its elements will have to receive.
- 28. The sacred Tree of Science will shake before the fury of the hurricane and will drop its fruits on humanity. But who has loosed the chains of those elements, but men? .It is good that the first beings have known pain, in order to awaken to reality, to be born in the light of consciousness and to conform to a Law; but the evolved, conscious and developed man of this time, why dare he desecrate the Tree of Life?

- 29. The life of the first beings was wrapped up in that parable that reveals to you how man lost the paradise of innocence in which he lived and how he renounced a life of contemplation and peace, for a world of struggle, work, evolution and merits: All this was within what it should be, within the plans of the Creator. That renunciation was necessary so that the spirit would awaken to the voice of his conscience that is divine light inside man and he would begin his path making merits, ascending from the lowest plane to the highest, destined to the spirit by the Creator;
- 30. It is so true that everything was planned for when man took his first step in the struggle for life, for the evolution and elevation of his being, that from the first moment, since the first needs appeared in his path, he had before him a world, a Nature, a life within his reach, like a beautiful, inciting and sweet fruit, but whose content would give him infinite lessons of wisdom, love and justice.
- 31. How much shade and how much fruit the tree of Life and of Science has given to man! Why then, now that there is an evolved humanity in the world, does it seem blind by provoking the very elements that have given it life, and shaking the tree that has never denied it the fruit of wisdom? I will tell you why: It is that man has ceased to pray and, ceasing to pray, has forgotten what corresponds to the life of the spirit. Once consecrated to life on Earth, his greatest ideal, his greatest ambition has been to be powerful, rich, wise, absolute lord, and all this has dragged him into the abyss, because he has gone after an ephemeral glory.
- 32. I want you to have longings, to be ambitious, to dream of being great, strong and wise, but of the eternal goods of the spirit, because to achieve those goods requires all the virtues such as charity, humility, forgiveness, patience, nobility; in a word: love. And all the virtues elevate, purify and perfect the spirit. In this small world, in this passing abode, man, in order to be great, powerful, rich or wise, has had to be selfish, false, vindictive, cruel, indifferent, inhuman and proud, and all this has had to lead him to the opposite extreme, of what is truth, love, peace, true wisdom and justice.
- 33. What will happen when men realize that their inordinate love for the world and their worship of the earthly has led them to painful failure? They will try to find the lost way, to search for the principles and laws from which they had departed and in that search, doctrines will be created, precepts will be advised, philosophies, ideas and theories will arise. All this will be the beginning of a new and great battle, no longer promoted by petty ambitions of terrestrial power. It will no longer be fratricidal weapons that follow lives, destroying homes or spilling human blood; the combat will be different, because then the great religions will fight against the new doctrines and the new religions.

- 34. Who will win in this battle? No religion will be victorious in that contest, just as in this fratricidal war that you are suffering today, no people will be triumphant.
- 35. My justice will prevail over the war to obtain material predominance and later, over that new battle to achieve the imposition of some doctrine or some religion, my truth will prevail.
- 36. The only and supreme truth will shine like the light of lightning on a stormy night and everyone, from the place where he is, will contemplate that divine radiance.
- 37. In the meantime, you, people, will have time to advance along the paths, manifesting yourselves at the step of your brothers as messengers, precursors and prophets of the heavenly light.
- 38. While some clear the roads of obstacles, others will sow the spiritual seed and others will fight for my message to reach the ends of the earth.
- 39. Sometimes your presence and your word will increase the confusion of men; but once this seed is sown, sooner or later it will germinate, because having divine origin, it cannot die as the seed of the earth dies if it is not cultivated.
- 40. There will be no redeemers or judges among you, but through you, I will be able to redeem and judge. You will pass through the roads and enter the regions as servants of your Father, as disciples.
- 41. If you truly come to practice humility and charity, your works, your words and your thoughts, despite their simplicity, "will touch the spirit of those who have lacked the truth in some way.
- 42. In your path you will find those who, claiming to represent me, do not prove it with their works; you will discover the impotence in men of science considered wise; you will convince yourselves of the absence of justice among judges and the false greatness of the powerful. All this and much more your eyes will see; but in spite of this, you will judge nothing because that is not your mission.
- 43. My charity will take you there so that your heart, sincerely moved by human miseries and weaknesses, overflows like balm the love that I have placed in your spirit.
- 44. If you see that other brothers of yours are teaching the name and the word of Christ, do not despise them, because it was written that my New Coming would take place when the word that I brought to you at that Second Time had spread throughout the whole earth. And I tell you that there are still places in the world to receive that message. How

could these peoples understand this essentially spiritual Doctrine, without having received the divine seed of love that the Redeemer tells you in his word and in his blood?

- 45. My message will reach everyone and you will all reach Me. I have everything prepared for the times to come and my will will be done in everyone, because I am the owner of the spirits, of the worlds, of the races and of the peoples.
- 46. A world of spirits is just waiting for the time to come and inhabit this valley. They are beings of light who will not disdain to come to incarnate in the bosom of the backward peoples, because their mission will be precisely that of awakening those who sleep.
- 47. When these great legions of spirits of light are found inhabiting the Earth, disseminated and distributed by the wisdom of the Father, the rapprochement between men will begin to be noticed, the desire for understanding, harmony and peace. It will be seen how a people joins other peoples, as an indication of the universal unification that all my children will have to reach
- 48. Who will be able to change my plans or make me fail in what I have arranged? Everything within the human has its limit, therefore I tell you that you are already reaching the limit of the misuse that you have made of the gift of free will.
- 49. The dizzying career of man has brought him quickly to that end, and justice he himself will do through the fruit of his own works.
- 50. Who among those who have listened to me and who therefore knows the plans of the Lord can be troubled or confused by what is happening daily in the world? And who, who has heard me, will be able to remain indifferent, inactive or mute in the midst of a world in need of spiritual guidance, which is the same as saying of higher morality?
- 51. My justice and my love are stronger than the wickedness of men, so I tell you that my will will be done over everyone.
- 52. When peace among men is about to be made and humanity returns to understand the value of prayer and vigil, you will know that I am the Tree of Life on whose branches, extended to infinity, you will be able to see the arms of the master, open as on that cross, where he poured all his blood for you, engraving in the consciences those words that said "I am Life, he who comes to Me will never die".
- 53. You are the seed with which I will form the new people of Israel, the people who will give shade to the world and bring it fruits of spiritual life.
- 54. You are still very clumsy and timid, your faith is scarce and your knowledge reduced, proof of this is that so far no patriarchs have emerged whose virtue, zeal in my Law and

goodness, give life to a people, like those righteous and upright men who gave shape and name and Israel in its earliest times. Remember Abraham, a guide who managed to make all the congregations one family; Moses, who with his faith, his strength and his love, knew how to unite the Israelite tribes into one people.

- 55. The gift of clairvoyance has been poured out among you and yet the voice of your prophets is barely heard, because it is still very weak and insecure.
- 56. In order for Me to speak to you in this way and so that I may expect from you works that may remain as an example for future generations, I have first made you travel the path of evolution by providing you with the means to be able to develop, sending you to Earth one time after another to gather experience that is light and to acrisolate you in trials, which are spiritual elevation.
- 57. Do any of you believe that your present existence is the first one that lives on Earth? No, people, if it were so, I would not have looked for you in this Third Time.
- 58. Your present life is one more of the spiritual development trips that you have made to this world. I forgive your doubt because it is not of the spirit, but comes from matter.
- 59. You will be the poorest among humanity, you may be considered among the rude and ignorant; your work will not have transcended until now, your worship will be something indefinite; but already judged spiritually by Me, I tell you again that I had some reason to choose you for my manifestation and my revelations.
- 60. With the chisel of my word I am shaping your spirit, your heart and your understanding, giving you enough knowledge so that your confidence in yourselves becomes great, knowing who you are, who you come from, what you have been sent into the world for and what your goal is.
- 61. I have spoken to you about knowledge and confidence so that you place yourselves in the right term that is the one that your conscience teaches you, because although you should not believe yourself inferior, confusing humility with lack of confidence in yourselves, you should not believe yourself superior to anyone, because vanity, pride and arrogance are not typical of spirits of light, but of spirits who have dazzled themselves before the light.
- 62. You already know, then, that you are travelers and that on this occasion you had the joy of receiving my message and of being the transmitters, the interpreters and spokespersons of my communication.

- 63. No uncertainty or doubt regarding your spiritual mission can attack you; everything is said, everything is traced as a path full of clarity, you only need to strengthen yourselves in prayer and in the practice of my teaching so that you fully penetrate the path that the patriarchs, the guides, the prophets, the disciples, the apostles, the true witnesses of God have traveled.
- 64. From all the points of the Earth I will raise up the children of this spiritualist people, because I repeat to you that this people has no race or human origin, it is a spiritual legion, whose number is continually being renewed; so that there will always be those in the world who receive from spirit to Spirit my inspiration.
- 65. Physically you will not be able to discover those who are members of this people; only by their spirituality and the development of their gifts and attributes will you be able to recognize them.
- 66. What is the essential mission of this people, emissary of the Lord? To free humanity from all slavery, whether of the spirit or of thought; to remind it of the Law, to remind it of the divine promises, to admonish it in its errors, to exhort it to the good, to lead it to the Promised Land, which is the kingdom of love, wisdom and peace, where all beings, all peoples and all worlds, will come to form a single family: "The family of God".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 289

- 1. Humanity: How little you do on your part to come to live in peace!
- 2. I can tell you that most men have religions and that despite all of them teaching fraternity, no one lives according to the teaching they have received, no one puts into practice the laws, precepts and maxims that have been written on their conscience. There are those who, in order not to submit to any religious creed, have left their thoughts free, believing themselves to be outside of precepts and laws; but that cannot be, because through their observations, their sciences and definitions, they have come to know that in everything and everywhere there is manifested a power, a harmony, a law and a wise, just and loving Doctrine, from which no one will be able to flee.
- 3. This humanity, after living in disunity for so many centuries, after all the painful and bitter experiences it has had, is able to understand that the union between all peoples, the harmony between all men, will not be able to be based on material interests, nor take strength in earthly values. At last he will understand that only the high spirit can be the firm foundation, the unshakable stone on which the peace of men rests.
- 4. If all peoples in one way or another divide, wage war and judge each other, this means that none of them comply with what God and His Law have taught them and, therefore, they are out of the truth.
- 5. Truth is respect for everything, because everything is sacred, it is love, it is harmony, it is charity, it is the law that governs conscience.
- 6. To perfect the spirit, it is necessary to go beyond simple human duties and even above religions, to reach the source where they all abound and look face to face with the truth.
- 7. The one who manages to reach the top of the mountain and contemplates that splendor, when he descends to continue living with his brothers, has to be more forgiving, more understanding and more charitable in his judgments. This is an element ready to harmonize and unite everyone.
- 8. Meditate and you will understand that the unification you need is spiritual, which you will achieve when you rise above your passions and your fanaticisms.
- 9. How can you create peace when everyone is proclaiming his own as the only true and fighting at the same time that of others, as false?
- 10. Fanaticism is darkness, it is blindness, it is ignorance and its fruits can never be of light.

- 11. You are approaching the great test, through which you will all awaken to reality.
- 12. Your heart asks me why I often speak to you of trials and great events, and I tell you that you are at the gates of a time of bitterness, and it is better to be forewarned, watching and praying, than sleeping in your lethargy.
- 13. There are those who are never satisfied with what I speak; if I present to you in my word the times of peace and prosperity that belong to the future, you judge my prophecy to be impossible to fulfill, and if I speak to you of the times of trials and bitterness, you believe that they are simple threats to reduce you to fulfillment through fear.
- 14. Those who receive my word in this way are the ones who sail on the sea of doubt; because whoever has faith in this message, always analyzes it with the noble intention of extracting some utility from it.
- 15. Disciples: In that Second Time, three years were enough to deliver my message to humanity and in the end, as you all know, I sealed the message with my sacrifice. Truly I tell you that that sacrifice was not an offering to the Father, Who does not need blood offerings, but to humanity, which did need a proof of love of such magnitude.
- 16. And or I taught you to love one another; but not only as humans, but also as spirits, with eternal love. I came to open for you the path that leads from this world to the spiritual Realm that you were looking at behind a dense veil of mystery. My Doctrine, from its first word to the last, was the preparation that I came to give you for when I came in Spirit, just as I announced it to you to open the Arcanum again, untie the sealed book, and make you penetrate the light of spiritual knowledge.
- 17. The life of the spirit, which exists beyond your material world, could not and should not be a mystery to man. The Father, contemplating your need to know, began his lesson through the gift of revelation and inspiration, manifesting himself in infinite forms. Moreover, that lesson began since the first man existed and has not ceased until the present.
- 18. If you believe that up to now I have come to reveal something of the spiritual life to you, you are in grave error, because I say to you again: The divine teaching began when the first man was born, and I am not exaggerating if I tell you that my lesson began with the formation of spirits, before the world was.
- 19. Do you think that the past teachings were intended to reveal to you only human lessons? For this you were given the gift of science. Or peradventure do you think that the commandments of the first times and the Doctrine that I brought you in the Second, were only to teach you to live in the world? Look for the essence of those inspirations

and you will find that the purpose was to show you the way that leads to eternal life, to the immortality of the spirit.

- 20. I have called "Spiritualism" the revelation that tells you about the life of the spirit, that teaches you to communicate directly, with your Father, and elevates you above material life.
- 21. Truly I tell you that Spiritualism is not new, nor does it belong to this time, but it has been a revelation that has been unfolding, in accordance with the spiritual evolution of humanity.
- 22. If Spiritualism is the Doctrine that I am giving you, which teaches you the perfect love for God and for your fellow men, and offers you the way that leads to perfection, Spiritualism was also what the Law of God taught you in the First Time and the word of Christ in the Second Time.
- 23. This revelation has seemed new to you, because I have brought you lessons that you did not know, you have been dazzled by so much wisdom, but this is because you are approaching the fullness of time in which the spirit of man will achieve his liberation, his elevation and his predominance over matter.
- 24. Let no one say, then, that the spiritual life was a mystery before I came in this Third Time to clarify it with my new revelations, I repeat to you that throughout the ages, many teachings were given to you although you did not know how to understand them.
- 25. It is only now that men begin to be interested in discovering and deciphering how much the revelations of past times contain in order to relate them to the events of the present.
- 26. Disciples: You already know then that when you say "Spiritualism," you are talking about the spiritual revelation that your God has made to you throughout the ages.
- 27. On tiptoe, like a thief, I have penetrated among you surprising your dream.
- 28. At all times, upon my arrival, I have found humanity sleeping. A few hearts, like weak lamps, have been the ones that have been awake, waiting for me.
- 29. People: It is enough that you meditate a little on your past, so that you may obtain the fruit of experience and then try not to fall into mistakes and ingratitudes again.
- 30. If I were to ask you what happened to that page that I wrote with my blood in the Second Half, you would have to be silent, because your conscience will tell you that you have never lived the Doctrine that Jesus taught, that his words, like leaves detached from

the Tree of Life, you have let the winds take them away, instead of it being your heart that picked them up.

- 31. Verily I say to you, you have already penetrated into that era which I announced as that of "The Consummation of the times." It was one of judgment, of restitution and restoration.
- 32. By the mouth of the prophets of ancient times I announced this Era to you and by the lips of these spokesmen, new prophets of my word, I have come to speak to you and to fulfill many of those predictions.
- 33. My word is so clear, you will understand me. Your conscience, which was not heard before, today is enveloping your entire being, ready to bend the impulses of the flesh.
- 34. My new apostolate will penetrate the saving boat, from where he will stretch out his hand to rescue the shipwrecked, in the sea of human passions,
- 35. I have chosen you to begin to form my people, but there are designs that for now you cannot know. I only tell you that there is a light in your spirit that allows you to discover, among so many paths, the true one, hence the responsibility of the children of light, before humanity. Understand why in every lesson I ask you to rise, to climb to the top of the mountain, because only by reaching that height, you will be able to contemplate what is happening in the world, listen to the incessant lament of humanity and feel its immense bitterness.
- 36. Whoever does not feel the pain of his fellow man will not be able to relieve it, disciples. That is why I want you to meditate on your fellow human beings in your prayers, because these are the moments when your spirit can collect many tears, causing the heart to awaken to piety, understanding, charity and tenderness.
- 37. My people need elevation because they do not yet make the pain of humanity their own; they cry, but they cry for themselves, for their needs, for their afflictions.
- 38. Why do you remain cold before my word? Am I offering you an unknown kingdom? Behold, the kingdom of which I am now speaking to you is the same one that I promised you in the Second Time.
- 39. Think that these are the last lessons that you are listening to and that you must keep in the innermost depths of your heart, so that you may continue to hear the sonorous echo of my word after the time of this communication and preserve its essence.
- 40. If for an instant you uncork the veil that prevents your mind from knowing your past, in truth I tell you that you would fall prostrate before my presence, overwhelmed with

repentance before your ingratitudes, disobediences, infidelities and lack of faith in my Work; but the merit is in developing intuition, in listening to conscience; in developing the being that vibrates in you and that is called: "Spirit",

- 41. When you are free of matter, you begin to dwell in the spiritual valley, that veil that prevented you from looking into the past, will fall from your eyes and you will see everything with clear clarity, you will remember everything and you will understand it, but I tell you again that the merit for your spirit consists in having faith and not expecting to see or touch in order to believe.
- 42. Think, analyze these words spiritually, because in them you will find my inexorable, but always loving justice manifested.
- 43. I am the Shepherd who gives freedom to his flock, but up to a certain limit, not letting his sheep jump the forbidden fence, behind which is pain.
- 44. I keep you, I take care of you and I bring you back to the fold.
- 45. You have had one opportunity after another, and in this you can understand my infinite love for you, because I have given you and granted your being the opportunity to repair mistakes, purify and perfect your spirit, instead of punishing or condemning you eternally as you used to think before.
- 46. Who who knows these lessons and has faith that they contain a truth, would dare to depart from his mission in the world, knowing that by doing so he is preparing an even harsher restitution for his spirit? For while it is true that my justice offers you new opportunities to erase stains and repair mistakes, it is also true that at each opportunity the number of trials increases, and that the labors and sufferings are more intense every time, as the mistakes committed were more intense.
- 47. Your duty, not to mention punishment, will be to repair, restore, restore and pay off to the last amount. No one, neither your Heavenly Father, nor your brothers on Earth or in the spiritual valley, will do what only you should do, although I must tell you that I will always come to your call, that when you look lonely or abandoned, you will feel my presence and that the spiritual world will always come to help you, with the weight of your cross.
- 48. My Divine Ray becomes a word among you, but its light spreads in the Universe.
- 49. Rest, humanity, I have granted you a truce every seven days so that you pray and take strength meditating on, my Law.

- 50. Here I am, visiting you all without distinguishing you by religions. I am the Divine Doctor of bodies and spirits, I seek the sick to pour out my consolation on them.
- 51. My voice descends on all humanity, although in truth I tell you that few are those who know how to listen to it.
- 52. It is my Doctrine that comes to teach you to prepare yourselves to listen in infinity to the voice of the Lord, through the communication of Spirit to spirit.
- 53. People who hear my word humanized: Know that it is you who will carry this message throughout the world, causing men to destroy the chains of fanaticism and materiality, which have prevented them from rising up and contemplating my light. No matter that when you arrive before your brothers my communication through the human understanding has ceased, my essence will flow from your heart converted into a word of wisdom and a balm, as the best testimony of my truth.
- 54. Your mission will be to teach, opening paths to spirituality, putting your brothers in contact with eternal life, bringing them closer to the truth.
- 55. Disciples: Learn to lift yourselves up so that later you may teach what it means to let go of materiality, of the superfluous and useless, so that you may teach how to cross the dense clouds of darkness and find the divine light that is the sustenance and life of the spirit.
- 56. On that elevation is the struggle announced as the Great Battle in which all of you will participate, even the weak, the ignorant and the dead, because from that test you will all come out enlightened and clean.
- 57. My Kingdom is coming, but I want to reign over the living and not the dead, I want to be loved, understood and obeyed as befits a true king.
- 58. Now the struggle is in its fullness; men have challenged my strength and my justice, they have incessantly wanted to measure their weapons with mine and I have accepted the challenge, because I love them. I must fight against their sin in order to overcome it, because by overcoming them I will have saved them from their perturbation.
- 59. In the struggle deities will collapse, minds will be confused, bodies will bend as reeds bend before the fury of the hurricane; but in the end, the purified spirit will arise and full of light, he will not die, it is impossible that in combat he dies, because I have told you that I am life, that I am the Father and God of the living and not of the dead.

- 60. Only one door will remain open for the salvation of men: that of spirituality, he who wants to be saved will have to leave his pride, his false greatness, his low passions, his selfishness.
- 61. Very, beloved will be the chalice that men will have to drink in the great battle, however, I tell you: Blessed are those who drink from that chalice and, once purified, leave the Earth, because when they return in other bodies to this world, their message will be of light, peace and wisdom.
- 62. The lament that is heard from the inhabitants of this planet is very great. The oppressed and those who dream of peace, expect that from the men called great, those lights of harmony and freedom will arise, to which I tell you that those hearts that live waiting for Me would better rise in prayer to Me, because freedom and peace only I can give it. I tell you again that as long as men do not know the origin, the essence and the purpose of their destiny, or that knowing it, they do not believe in that truth that they carry in themselves, they will not be able to have peace, because they will not be able to love each other as true brothers in God.
- 63. Hard, very hard is the humanity of this time, increasingly insensitive to the spiritual. Hear my word, it is like a chisel that patiently comes to polish your heart and yet from listening to it so often, see how insensitive you are. I will persevere with you until I utter the last word that this message contains. That, when I cease speaking to you, you may find in all that my word has revealed to you, a true and perfect Doctrine.
- 64. Come and drink from this fountain, O people, for I have taken you as seed to cause generations to sprout up from you to love me.
- 65. Verily I tell you that spirituality will also be inherited, for which you should take care to transmit to your children purity and sensitivity for the spiritual; they will thank you, because you knew how to have charity, giving them a healthy body of passions, a clear mind, a sensitive heart and a spirit awake to the call of their conscience.
- 66. You are all invited to be part of God's people! It is a lie that some are children of this people and others are not! You all have one origin: God. I invite you all to be part of his hosts, I want to see you all among his ranks. My people are the son of light, the apostle of peace, the heir of my wisdom, in their bosom all my children fit.
- 67. Disciples, listen to me without fatigue, so that it may not weigh you down at the moment of my departure that you have not heeded my call.

- 68. I want that hour to find you praying, full of anointing, love and gratitude. Thus, in that atmosphere of spirituality, recollection and understanding, you will let my communication end between you by thanking your Father for the teachings he gave you.
- 69. My voice will resonate in your conscience and make you feel deep sadness; but it will not be the voice of a dying person who speaks to you, but that of a Father who sends you to fulfill a delicate task and is waiting for your return to hold you with love. I tell you everything, this, so that there will be no mourning in your heart when my word ceases. Remember that all those who in the Second Time mourned for the death of the Master, were soon surprised to see him ascending gloriously, full of life and light, because his dwelling was not among the dead,
- 70. I will only let you cry on the last day of my communication, if your tears are of remorse at the lost time and the missed lessons.
- 71. Who, of those who have listened to my word in the Third Time, is unaware that the last day of 1950 is the moment marked by the Father's will for this communication to cease? No one, because in all these precincts and in innumerable ways I have made it known to you.
- 72. It is not that the divine and the spiritual are subject to material time, nor that the evolution of your spirit is measured by the clock or the calendar; it is that, being in matter and being small to experience the completion of a spiritual stage or the arrival of a new era, I have to humanize and materialize to a certain limit the spiritual to put it within your reach.
- 73. Now I ask you, disciples, do you wish to feel my presence spiritually and intensely after my departure? The condition will be that you are fraternally united, if this is not the case, you will not be able to perceive my presence, nor enjoy the strength that emanates from that spiritual sensation.
- 74. Do you want to receive spiritually the answer to everything that you could not understand at this time? Be careful and you will be able to hear my answer.
- 75. There will come moments of solitude and silence, that will be for you to rise in prayer to Me, but there will be moments when you will have the feeling of not having found Me and it will be for you to rise even more; however, if despite this, you still do not perceive the presence of my Spirit, wait, do not fear, because it is the test for your faith and for your spirituality. Persevere, because at the least expected moment I will arrive, vibrant as a ray of light to settle in your mind and in your heart saying to you: "Blessed are you, because you trusted that the master cannot miss any call".

76. Fortitude, faith and patience will be virtues that must always be in you, because the time of the struggle of ideas, of the war of creeds and of the spiritual battle is approaching and it is better that you have strengthened yourselves in practice and in experience and not only in the knowledge of my Doctrine.

77. People: My lecture is over, stay for a few moments in the spiritual valley, and from it send your thoughts to all the peoples of the Earth, where your brothers struggle, suffer and also hope for salvation.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 290

- 1. God is light, love, justice, everyone who manifests these attributes in his life, will be representing and honoring his Lord.
- 2. Everyone, from the smallest and humblest to the highest, should know what justice, love and wisdom are. You are all obliged to understand that the Divine Law is immutable, so that you may love it without asking it to change your destiny.
- 3. Know that if your Father, the Creator, never alters one of His laws, you have not the slightest right to do so.
- 4. Your spirit is happy, because now it has managed to evolve, because every time it comes to Earth to incarnate, it brings a knowledge of past lives and the light it receives in the spiritual valley, is experience, is a beacon that illuminates its path of evolution.
- 5. The knowledge of life is the true science, it is the eternal light of the spirit and all that accumulated experience is science that you are acquiring.
- 6. In the end, the only treasure that the spirit preserves will be the knowledge acquired in the struggle, so I tell you that this light, which is your inheritance, you should not waste it on superfluous works, only on what is good, high and noble. A similarity of this that I tell you, you can find it in the currency of the world, which well applied is blessing and instead, squandered, only brings evils.
- 7. You must also learn not to despair when purification passes slowly, because it is then that many of the virtues of the spirit become acrisolate in the heart, it is when man can discover in himself the true prayer, the one that goes from spirit to Spirit, silent, silent. There you can hear the voice of your inner being, of that spirit that being yours you do not know him. I have to form an army with this people and I have to make many of you leaders, but not leaders in terms of material strength, not for murderous war, but soldiers to break through to the light, to overcome with peace and persuasion, to destroy, yes, but to destroy the harmful and build for the good.
- 8. In your heart, you say, "God is justice"; then I ask you: if you understand that God is perfect justice and wisdom, why do you sometimes pretend that the divine laws are modified?
- 9. You judge superficially, as if you were children, ignoring that the trials that plague you are your own doing. So, when they are unleashed on you, you want them to move away, that the plans be changed so as not to suffer, to stop rushing the bitter cup. It is that you cannot penetrate with your spiritual sight into reality, to understand that everything you

collect is what you have sown and that all pain that comes to you is because you have attracted it.

- 10. No, you have not been able to penetrate the truth, and that is why when pain overwhelms your heart, you believe yourselves victims of a divine injustice, and I tell you that there cannot be even the slightest injustice in God.
- 11. The love of God is unalterable, immutable and eternal, so those who believe that the Divine Spirit can be possessed by anger, anger and anger, make a serious mistake; these weaknesses are only conceivable in human beings when they lack the elevation of the spirit and mastery over the passions.
- 12. Sometimes you say to me: "Lord, why do we have to pay consequences for works that are not ours and why do we have to come to gather the bitter fruit that others have cultivated? To which I answer you, that of this you know nothing, because you do not know who you were before and what your deeds have been.
- 13. How have all those who preach a doctrine of fear, punishment and ignorance falsified the truth of my righteousness? Do you know the reason for this attitude? Because they need to have supremacy over others, because they do not know humility and instead have a lot of vanity to name themselves possessors of the truth and favorites over others.
- 14. They preach ignorance and fear lest they lose their privileged place.
- 15. Only my light and my mercy will be able to save the great multitudes, from the abyss and darkness to which they are led.
- 16. I rebuke those who preach a blind faith, a faith without knowledge, a faith acquired by fears and superstitions.
- 17. Do not listen to the words of those who attribute to God all the evils that afflict humanity, all the plagues, famines and plagues, calling them punishments or wrath of God. These are the false prophets.
- 18. Turn away from them because they do not know me and want to teach men what God is like.
- 19. Here you have the fruit of the misinterpretation that has been given to the scriptures of the past times, whose divine language has not yet been found at the bottom of the human language with which the revelations and prophecies were written. Many are talking about the end of the world, the last judgment, death and hell, without knowing an atom of the truth.

- 20. I, who knew the need for light that men would come to experience, promised them at that time to return, telling them that I would send them the Spirit of Truth, a promise that I have fulfilled and that is fulfilled at every step, every day and in each one of you. But if you said to those who claim to interpret everything, "Know that the Master has come in the Spirit to speak to you about his Doctrine," do you think, disciples, that they would believe you? Look why I tell you that your preparation must be great, so that when you have to find yourself before the obstinate, before fools, before fanatics, you will not hesitate, but instead, with a true gift of speech and prepared to receive spiritual inspiration, you will be able to enlighten the understandings, shake the spirit and move the heart.
- 21. My doctrine is another. I have told you: death does not exist, eternity awaits you. There is no eternal fire and no punishment for the sinner, there is purification, trials, enlightenment.
- 22. Everything is transformed endlessly, advancing in perfection. An example of this is in you, who transform with the ages that you spend in your life and then you stop being to be again and take a step forward.
- 23. The Father will not leave His Work without perfecting it: How can you think that one day He will destroy what he has created in order to bring it to perfection?
- 24. Pray and let the Father grant you His lessons according to his will, because you do not know what you deserve, what corresponds to you, what is convenient for you. Leave your cause in His hands and receive with meekness and with pleasure what He will give you,
- 25. You see how different the truth is. If you are to have fear in your heart, let that fear not be of Me, but of you, of your deeds, for from its consequences you will not be able to escape. I grant that your spirit, absorbed in the contemplation of the infinite, may remain in suspense for a few moments so that it may enjoy that peace that it cannot yet find on Earth.
- 26. Disciples: Even if you live in the world, you can make a spiritual life, because spirituality does not believe that it consists in departing from what corresponds to matter, but in harmonizing human laws with divine laws.
- 27. Blessed is he who studies my laws and knows how to unite them into one with human laws, because he has to be healthy, strong, elevated, happy.

- 28. At this time, humanity is living in a time of failures and confusion, of diseases of all kinds, due to its distance from the laws; but when it is most confused, my Law comes as a light to the spirits, calling men to the path of peace.
- 29. My revelation of this time is a new chapter of the book of my wisdom; it is a new seal unleashed from that book, whose content overflows, purifies and liberates the spirit and renews men.
- 30. Do you look at this world that shows no sign of being illuminated by a divine light? Verily I tell you, even if men do not yet give great proof that they are understanding what my light inspires them with, there will not be a single spirit that is not awake.
- 31. People: The manifestation of my word among you is very humble in its form, but if humanity knew this message and proposed to obey it, it would be on the way to salvation,
- 32. I had to manifest myself among the poor, in the bosom of a people who have not flaunted superiority, but who spiritually had sensitivity to my presence and to my inspirations, sensitivity that I did not find in the peoples and nations that call themselves great, strong and lords on Earth. What I am saying about you, people, you will never take it as an argument to boast of spiritual superiority over others, because you must know that he who falls into vanity stagnates and stops; on the other hand, he who is humble, as he always thinks he has done little, advances without ceasing.
- 33. Do not be content to hear this word, but also observe what is happening in your world and around you, so that you can see at every step the fulfillment of what I announce to you in my word.
- 34. Look when you sleep, how the tests come to wake you up, telling you that this is a time in which you must live alert.
- 35. Soon you will cease to be the babbling disciples to become the fervent teachers, on whose path there will be struggles, crossroads and stalkings, but that even in the darkest nights of this humanity, you will see the inexhaustible light of my truth shine.
- 36. My emissaries will spread over the Earth and Spiritualism will fall on the materialism of men like a watering of peace, like a healthy dew.
- 37. This foolish world, deaf to every spiritual voice, will believe in my coming. In the Third Time and he will love my message; but you, people, have the duty to give your brothers an example of faith and obedience that will be stimulus and incentive on the path of humanity.
- 38. Fulfill as spirits and as men on earth; the laws and the path you already know.

- 39. Give freedom to your heart so that it begins to feel the pain of others, do not have it subject or dedicated to feeling exclusively what concerns your person. Stop being indifferent to the trials that humanity is going through.
- 40. When will your love be so great that it can encompass many of your fellow men, to love them as you love those who bear your blood and are flesh of your flesh? If you knew that you are more by the spirit than by matter, many would not believe it, but I tell you that: certainly you are more brothers by the spirit than by the envelope that you carry, because the spirit belongs to eternity and instead matter is transient.
- 41. Think then, that it is a truth that families here on Earth, today are formed and tomorrow disintegrate, while the spiritual family exists forever.
- 42. Today you are not able to feel or live these teachings, but you must gradually give your heart in the fulfillment of the eternal destiny of loving one another.
- 43. When your steps begin to assert themselves on the path of spiritual fraternity, your lips will begin to speak of teachings still unknown to yourselves, and of profound revelations.
- 44. To those who are faithful to me, to the strong, to those who are truly preparing, I will entrust this message, this word, so that they may keep it pure, so that they may defend it and preserve it from strange mixtures, because my Doctrine will know how to convert humanity; but if you mix it with other ideas, it will lose all strength and all light in your lips and in your works, by hiding the truth. See how I am watching over you, so that you will not fall into temptation, but it is up to you to pray and strive not to fall.
- 45. Soon you will stop listening to this word and apparently you will be left alone, without a shepherd on the path of life; but I am preparing you so that from the first moment, after the farewell of this manifestation, you will know that my Spirit will be your guide, that my light will shine in your consciousness to give you encouragement.
- 46. When the time passes, many of those who have now desecrated this Work will regret with great regret that they have failed to fulfill it and have despised precious times, but I will say to those who repent from the heart: "Here is my Work, here is your mission, get up to fulfill, because it is still time."
- 47. Woe to those who in their folly or in their pride delay the day of their repentance! For if they sow thistles instead of wheat, what will be their harvest?
- 48. I am reading you the book of the future, so that you will know how to walk and how to work.

- 49. My Kingdom is drawing near to you, that is why I have sent my word to prepare you and I have sent the spirit of Elijah to gather you and purify you.
- 50. I am the way and by it you will all come to Me.
- 51. The Third Time, in which you are living, is the time of the clarification of the great mysteries.
- 52. Wise men and theologians will have to rectify their knowledge before the truth that I am revealing to you: This is the Time when humanity will open its eyes to the light of my wisdom, a light that I have made Doctrine so that, through it, you will spiritually rise to true life.
- 53. Now the world will know the truth about the resurrection of the flesh, which is the reincarnation of the spirit.
- 54. Reincarnate: To return to the material world to be born again as a man; to arise the spirit in a human body to continue a mission, That is the truth about the resurrection of the flesh, which your elders have told you about giving them such twisted as absurd interpretations.
- 55. Reincarnation is a gift that God has granted to your spirit so that it is never limited to the smallness of matter, to its ephemeral existence on Earth, to its natural weaknesses; but, proceeding from a higher nature, the spirit can take as many matters as are necessary for the performance of its great missions in the world.
- 56. By this gift, the spirit demonstrates his immense superiority over the flesh, over death and over everything earthly, overcoming death, surviving one body to another and all those entrusted to him; victor of time, obstacles and temptations.
- 57. The light of Spiritualism is revealing to the world the truth, justice, reason and love that exist in the spiritual gift of reincarnation; however, the world will at first have to fiercely fight this revelation by giving it a strange and false doctrine, to make men of good faith distrust.
- 58. Useless and vain will be the efforts that religions make to keep their faithful in the routine of ancient beliefs and out-of-time methods, because no one will be able to stop the divine light that penetrates to the bottom of the understandings, awakening the spirit to an Era of revelations, of divine confidences, of clarifications of doubts and mysteries, of spiritual liberation.
- 59. Nor will anyone be able to stop the torrent that humanity will have to form when it rises up in pursuit of its freedom of thought, spirit and faith.

- 60. No one believes that I am coming to snatch their adepts, faithful or followers to the different religions, no, but the time has come when a new time makes its entrance, removing forgotten lessons, erasing useless customs, beliefs and traditions, purifying and stripping the spirit of all falsehood, to give him the true bread of the spirit that has always been changed by the rite of,
- 61. Around this light men will unite, peoples will be reconciled, enemies will be forgiven and through it the essence of the Doctrine that I came to teach you almost two thousand years ago with words and deeds will be understood.
- 62. Do you find it difficult for humanity at this time to understand the spiritual? Go through history, helped by intuition and with what your spirit reveals to you, so that you may know that there was a time when the peoples of the Earth, having fallen into an abyss of hatred, vices, ignorance, superstitions and fanaticism, men rose from there, inspired by Christ and embraced with faith and love, spreading through nations and regions as an irrepressible torrent of light and hope.
- 63. Christ was on the lips of disciples and martyrs, who lived to spread and sow the divine seed of love. Christ manifested himself to the world through his servants and lived in every heart of those who loved him, in his divine passion.
- 64. The time was short when that peace and that harmony fructified in the peoples and nations of the Earth, because the weed of ingratitude and impiety covered the fields again; but in the days of spirituality, of harmony, of understanding and fraternity, how much peace, inspiration and light there was among men. When that harmony and that spirituality become the essence of your life, can you imagine the way in which my Arcanum will overflow onto the spirit of humanity?
- 65. Do not doubt what the new time promises, because if your faith were not true, you would not be worthy to witness the fulfillment of my word.
- 66. Let your spirit come to Me, for I will give him what he needs.
- 67. Come to receive the divine lesson and be tireless listening to me and you will see in a short time, how you will evolve remarkably in spiritual knowledge.
- 68. Do not waste this time of grace, keep in mind that you had to suffer a lot to be able to reach this path and know my revelation.
- 69. You are gathering a sweet fruit after so much bitterness, do not despise it, because tomorrow you will have to take it to those hungry for peace and truth.

- 70. If sorrow has washed you away, keep your purity of mind and heart. I want you to show yourselves before humanity as a regenerated people; then you will serve as an open book to other peoples who are purifying themselves now with their pain, in order to make themselves worthy of receiving my message.
- 71. All those peoples and nations who have drunk to the bottom the cup of bitterness, are called to know soon my new manifestation, which will pour honey and balm on so much pain.
- 72. Already my word, given in the Second Time, has reached to the ends of the earth, but know or remember that this was the sign that I gave you so that my new coming would be felt by all men.
- 73. You who have my word at your fingertips, make the call to your brothers, tell them that I do not come to judge their faults or to look at their stains, that it has been their neediness that has made them look for them and that in Me, I bring a present of love for each of them.
- 74. Take the missive of love to your hearts and this will serve you for when you have to take my teaching to unknown lands.
- 75. Do you not discover at the bottom of my sentences the divine desire that you may become the people cleansed of thoughts, of worship, of works and labors?
- 76. I inspire you to do merits, but not to be moved by the selfish interest of your salvation, but to carry out your works thinking of your brothers, thinking of the generations to come, whose joy will be very great when they find the path prepared by the first. Then your happiness will be infinite, because the joy and peace of your brothers will reach your spirit. How different from those who only seek their own salvation and happiness, because they, when they arrive at the place that they have carved out with their works, cannot have a moment of peace or joy, contemplating those who stayed behind, bearing the heavy burden of their sufferings.
- 77. Truly I tell you, the true disciples of this Doctrine will be just and clean in their works as is their conscience, which is my own light.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 291

- 1. People: On the day of my departure you will feel an emptiness around you, you will feel weak because you have become accustomed to this word, in which you have long found strength, comfort, balm and knowledge. You will need this manifestation that has given you so much encouragement in the struggle.
- 2. But truly I tell you, if you already had a greater understanding, you would be serenely waiting for that day, knowing that my Spirit will not depart from you and that my inspiration will not be lacking for an instant.
- 3. See why I have told you so many times not to familiarize yourselves with my word, not to come and listen to me out of habit, because, those who have done so, will have to renounce this word with great pain of their heart.
- 4. You still have a short time left in which you will be able to understand many lessons, put aside your hesitations, strengthen your purposes and raise your reasoning and analysis on the firm foundations that my Law grants you.
- 5. Remember that I have taught you to reject everything that represents an obligatory practice and what routine means. Do not forget that I have simplified practices, worship and beliefs, letting your conscience be the helm that directs your boat,
- 6. I have given you definite maxims, so that you will not make essays on uncertain doctrines, even if they appear to you as lawful and good.
- 7. He who places all his trust in my word, does not stumble, does not fail and soon reaps good fruits.
- 8. The law of love, from which charity, understanding and forgiveness towards your brothers derive, is the foundation that I have inspired you for your spiritual mission.
- 9. To know my truth, human wisdom is not needed, nor the knowledge of men, enclosed in their books. The spirit has the gift and the power to glimpse the truth.
- 10. Being my word easily understood and the principles of my Doctrine perfectly defined, you should not fear that unforeseen obstacles will prevent you from asserting your steps on the way.
- 11. I have read in your heart and I have found that you wish to be faithful to this Teaching that I have brought to you, watch and pray, listen and analyze, so that your good intentions will not be betrayed by some weakness of yours at the moment of trial, Remember that the multitudes who followed Jesus in the Second Time and who seemed

to have understood him, left their Master alone at the moments of sacrifice, at the decisive hour. Even the apostles themselves, who had followed him so closely, felt their strength and even their faith falter at that hour.

- 12. It is that human nature is weak and you need it to be backed up by a strong spirit.
- 13. Therefore, drink of the wine of my word, so that you will be strong and then, when the test comes, you will prove that you are the disciple forged in prayer and in struggle, in meditation and in practice.
- 14. Do not seek the exaltation of my Work by ostentatious means or public demonstrations, because your triumph would easily collapse if you had not forged it on solid foundations.
- 15. Do not impress your brothers with testimonies of miraculous healings or of apparent wonders, because you will only manage to infect each other with fanaticism. Those who truly represent the truth, those who know how to raise a sincere cult, those who truly sow and propagate the seed of love, are so simple, so modest and humble, that they go unnoticed among others; they are praying and no one knows it; they are healing a sick person and few or no one sees them; they cry for a fellow and their tears are invisible, because instead of gushing to the outside, they rise to the Father.
- 16. Do not be afraid, people, I am not telling you that everything you do is imperfect. I am correcting everything that is wrong and I am receiving everything that you offer me.
- 17. Here, before my word, listen carefully to the lessons, so that you may learn, and already in the acts of your life be attentive to the voice of your conscience, because it will tell you if you do well or if you do wrong, if you have fulfilled or not; then, if you feel your heart crying with pain for the suffering of your brothers; if you share the charity that you receive from God with those in need; if you understand human misery and strive to alleviate it without expecting reward, you are fulfilling with me and you will be able to feel the peace that conscience gives you.
- 18. Disciples: What must the spiritualist do to make the Doctrine he practices triumph, in this time of tragedies, wars and pain? Unite with each other and all of you towards Me, so that your strength and your light can be felt over the world.
- 19. Look at humanity, indifferent to spiritual progress, not only in the material order, but even within religions, where tradition and routine have been made a law.

- 20. Look at how even in these times of science and human advances man still kills man, peoples break their bonds of fraternity or friendship with other peoples and the ideas of some stumble and clash with those of others.
- 21. Those fields, apparently sterile for the divine, are nevertheless conducive to spiritual sowing. Get up and you will see at every step the need for light, misery, ignorance, pain in all its forms. Send your thoughts there, send your mind full of good wishes, of ideas of light, of spiritual thoughts and inspirations; let your heartfelt, sincere word be heard, saturated with light, with consolation, with balm. You will see then that humanity is a favorable field for the work of your spirit.
- 22. Work tirelessly in your journey, and the peace that you experience throughout it for the mission accomplished, I assure you, will be even greater when your spirit goes to the Beyond; but for now, do not think about rewards.
- 23. How poor is the man who still thinks that the spirit is enlightened to receive a reward or a punishment for his short journey in human matter!
- 24. My word will be at this time the beacon that makes light in the darkness of humanity; you will see how this world of now, materialistic, hostile and selfish, will be transformed, because my Doctrine, sometimes strong as the storm and sometimes soft as the breeze, will sweep away the impure and give life to the good seed so that men establish their future on foundations of love and harmony.
- 25. When men come to think universally about love, everyone will try to perfect himself, to fulfill, to serve others better; all fear of punishment will be unnecessary, man will not fulfill out of fear, but out of conviction, then humanity will have spiritually and intelligently evolved.
- 26. Until now it has been man's pride that has made him unaware of the spiritual part and the lack of that knowledge has prevented him from being perfect.
- 27. As long as man does not learn to keep his material and spiritual forces in harmony, he will not be able to find the balance that should exist in his life.
- 28. My word has been with you, people, understand it, but if you have any doubts, pray, meditate, invoke my light and you will have the clarification of what you wanted to know.
- 29. Welcome you, walkers who have known how to persevere in the faith, here is the prize for your unshakable trust: It is my word, the one you have been waiting for for a long time; now, drink of it until you are full.

- 30. Welcome those who believe in the word of the Master, because they will see the realization of my promises.
- 31. Now you have come to receive what you have been asking for for a long time, tomorrow when you meet before the great crowds, you will truly know the reason for my call. Only I know that there are many, men who live waiting for the Good News and I do not want them to succumb without having first heard my word from the lips of my witnesses, They are hungry and thirsty just as you were, but just as I had mercy on your needs, so you will have mercy on them. The world is waiting for my voice to call it, the heart of humanity, although dead to the faith, is waiting for the voice of Christ to approach it, telling it: "Get up and walk".
- 33. The dead, the blind, the sick and the pariah, form a very large people, I will reach out to them because those who suffer from the spirit or the body are the most sensitive to my presence. The great ones of the world, those who have power, riches and worldly glories, believe they do not need me and do not expect me: What can Christ give them, if they claim to have everything? By chance some spiritual goods or a place in eternity? They're not interested in that.
- 34. Here is the reason why I have sought out these multitudes of the poor and sick in body and spirit to manifest my Doctrine before them: because they wanted me, they sought me; it was natural that they were the ones who felt my presence when the time came to show me once again to humanity.
- 35. When the time comes, that immense people of the sick, of the poor, of the oppressed and of outcasts will arise before my voice as the strongest and invincible people in the world, No human power will silence their voice when they rise up saying: "The Lord is manifesting Himself; He sent us his message so that we could prepare to receive him from spirit to Spirit". This will have been true, because the message of preparation and my Doctrine, is the one that I transmit through chosen understandings for it, a message that will reach my envoys in the various parts of the world.
- 36. My word, from the lips of my witnesses, will have the same effect on hearts as it did on this people, when they heard it directly from the lips of the spokesman, but you must prepare yourselves to speak with purity; in prayer and in charity you will be able to be inspired and truly I tell you, the dead will rise, and unbelievers will confess that only the disciples of the Holy Spirit can speak in this way.
- 37. I am preparing you because you will meet a humanity without peace, without love, without fraternity or harmony; to it you will deliver the divine message of which I have made you bearers, and the miracle of regeneration that you have seen realized in you, you

will see it repeated in peoples and nations, in which my word will also reach breaking the chains of materialism, idolatry, vice and ignorance.

- 38. Great mission you will have to perform in this Third Time, once I leave you as masters in the world.
- 39. Today you are the child who receives my word, tomorrow you will be the disciple who studies the lesson and later the Teacher or the apostle who practices and lives the Doctrine he received. Do not forget that the principle of your spirituality is that given by the simplicity of my word, so that you will never mix the superfluous with it.
- 40. Always compare your present with your past so that you can confirm if you have made progress or if you remain stagnant. From that examination, how many spirits have awakened exclaiming: Lord, how is it possible that you have slept for so long? How have I been able to remain lethargic, indifferent, while you are talking to each other? How could I deny you if I have you in me?
- 41. Before the strength of my word, no one will resist, because it has the power to awaken the spirits, to make the hardest and most insensitive heart feel and tremble. I have not had to punish you in order to subject you to compliance, nor do I use force to lead you down this path, I have not even frightened you with words and threats. My voice has been sweet and persuasive and it has awakened in you faith, trust and obedience.
- 42. In the same way you will speak to your brothers tomorrow, awakening love, not fears, because then the seed would not be true.
- 43. My Work must reach humanity clean, so that it may rise up to fulfill my Law, embracing the cross of its redemption.
- 44. I promised men, to all humanity, and I will fulfill it because my word is from the king I will send the golden wheat of my word through my disciples and it will serve as a preparation so that they can soon rejoice with spirit-to-Spirit communication, since after 1950, neither here nor anywhere will I communicate again through him understanding of a spokesman.
- 45. Unite, people, because trials are coming, the enemies of my word will also unite to fight you and disorganize you, but if you trust in the strength of prayer and strengthen yourselves in my word, you will not be defeated. Your power will be spiritual, it will never be based on money, nor on the power of the Earth.
- 46. Take advantage of this opportunity, people, do not wait for new times, because they will never come to bring you what you did not know how to take advantage of.

- 47. Sit at my table with the spiritual longing to always learn from how much your Master is coming to reveal to you.
- 48. These last years of my communication will be indelible in all who know how to appreciate what was poured out by my Spirit in them.
- 49. My disciples will speak tirelessly of what the Master revealed and made known to them.
- 50. For those who live within a routine and it is the same one day than another, and one lesson than another, they will have to let go unnoticed the great things that I had reserved for the last days of my communication. You will not be able to perceive the change that will have to take place from the moment my word ceases. Because they have never aspired to climb, nor have they loved evolution, which is progress and perfection for the spirit.
- 51. This is how I must speak so that those who are sleeping may wake up, because I do not want one part of this people to be saved while another is lost, my desire is that you all arise into the light.
- 52. Each one will be an open book before his brothers and in its pages will be reflected what each one carries in his spirit. The pages of that book will be your works and if spirituality, love and wisdom exist in your being, the world will recognize you as the initiators of a new time, as the heralds of an era of light and spiritual evolution; on the contrary, if in you there is only the cult for tradition and for the external, in your book there will be only fanaticism, ignorance, confusion and darkness. For the latter, it would be better not to talk about my Work until the light is made in their understanding, because its seed, instead of being beneficial, will be harmful to the work of others, even if they have clothed themselves with good intentions.
- 53. What have you made of my word, O people, that I am compelled to speak to you this term, when my communication is about to conclude?
- 54. You were sleeping, multitudes, thinking that this communication would be eternal, and that I would have no other mission than to delight you with my word and anoint someone in need who came to you. Today reality has come to awaken you: 1950, the year a thousand times announced as the last of my communication, is at the door.
- 55. Few, very few are those who are waiting for 1950 and are preparing for the test that will represent for them the end of this stage.

- 56. That year will not only be of significance for this people; if for you it will be the completion of one stage and the birth of another, for religions it will be a year of judgment and meditation; for science and in general for all humanity, it will be a time of trial.
- 57. When this Work is extended, and men know that in 1950 I made my Word vibrate for the last time through the human understanding, they will understand that all that in those days was manifested in your life, were voices of the Holy Spirit and flashes of His light. The theologians themselves will remain thoughtful.
- 58. Watch and pray, multitudes, that although the time to speak to you for the last time is already very close, it is still time that with a true meditation, you come to the understanding of what is going to happen and what you will have to do in the future.
- 59. This is a preparation teaching, one more of those that I have been giving you so that you will not have any stumbling block in the journey that you will have to undertake.
- 60. Blessed are you, my people, who come in search of my word, which is consolation and sustenance for your spirit. You have learned to take from it the essence, the content and to know my will.
- 61. This word that has awakened your spirit, which had been asleep for a long time, is your joy today; it has filled your heart with peace and love. She has sheltered those who shivered with cold and filled with hope those eager for light. It is the revelation that I kept in my arcanum for the people of Israel and for all humanity.
- 62. At this time I have come to converse with you as in the hereafter I converse with the angels; I have not distinguished your spirit because it dwells in the earthly valley, to which I have sent you. You are all loved by Me, in the same way. You are evolving, walking towards Me, because the end awaits you and my divine lap claims your presence. Learn to know the way so that you can reach the father's house, the Father's heart, the spirit of your God.
- 63. I have revealed myself to you, because you have always believed in the living God, your only God, who is never silent, who does not hide himself, but who always guides, advises and inspires you. This faith nourishes and saves you; if three of my children were to seek me in this way in the midst of humanity, I, through them, would pour out my pleasures. The more I behold that great multitudes listen to Me and believe in Me. The people of Israel will soon be complete in their numbers, the 144,000 that I have indicated, they will be on the hillside, in the white valley, in the chosen city; then my joy will be great.

- 64. If you prepare yourselves, I will pour into you all the knowledge that humanity needs. I give you great authority to speak of my coming in the Third Time.
- 65. My word has made you meditate a lot. You have entered into a great study, and you have found that my teaching is infinite, that the horizon it presents is every day wider, and you do not manage to understand it in all its truth. Today you receive one lesson after another and you may forget my word, but the time will come when each of these lessons will return to your mind at the right moment and then you will remember it and your convictions will be great.
- 66. In the First time I chose the one who was to represent me on earth: Moses, and through him I manifested my wisdom, my power and my rigor. You understood me to the limit of the little evolution of your spirit. I spoke by the mouth of the patriarchs and the prophets, and my word penetrated into the hearts; the people gathered my inspirations and gave commands. I made you cross the desert to give you a great lesson, and you developed your spirit, you experienced faith and trust in Me.
- 67. After a long pilgrimage, years of patience and experience, you entered the lands of Canaan and saw fulfilled the promise that my Spirit repeated, day after day. You found the earth blessed and prepared, it was an oasis of peace that I gave you so that you could grow, and multiply, and once you were doctrinated by my messengers, you penetrated among humanity, bearing the testimony of the covenant that God made with men.
- 68. Thus, in all times I have encouraged you with my promises. In this Third Time I have said to you: I recommend to you the work of peace among mankind; I will do it through you, when you are ready, but not only the present generation will work, your children and their descendants will continue the work of peace. I point out to the people a narrow path for the fulfillment of this mission.
- 69. Meditate on the charges that I have handed over together to the people. The vicissitudes that you encounter in your path are great, and it is necessary that you be strong and virtuous, to reach the end of your destiny. You need to live in communion with the Father, in perfect prayer, observing my laws, without ever reaching fanaticism or mysticism, because you will only love me in the temple of your heart.
- 70. The gift of the word will be in everyone and thus you will easily explain my Work. You will comfort the heart of humanity and give it the bread it needs. You will heal the ills of the spirit and of the body. Man suffers at this time, because he has distanced himself from the fulfillment of divine, moral and natural laws, and seeks remedy in the fictitious of this world. He does not know that the origin of his evil is in his spirit. So far he has not wanted to return to the principle of laws, to order, to spiritual fulfillment and

has not turned to the source from which all good springs. As long as his gaze does not turn humble to Me, and his sensitive fibers remain hardened, and faith is not his guide, humanity will continue to fall into confusion, continue to get sick and perish, I leave you, people of Israel, full of strength, peace and healing, so that you pour them out in my name, on your brothers.

- 71. Stop for a moment to contemplate the dizzying race of this world towards the abyss. What is humanity looking for? What is your longing that I contemplate in her? Only pain, despair and death. He has silenced the voice of conscience and extinguished his lamp; he lives the great day of his atonement and his pain is great.
- 72. Stop her, people, before she falls any more! Fight with your prayer and your thought, Teach by example, and when the trials come to you, show your faith and hope and in those find only the reason to purify your spirit. Be simple in all your actions, so that your brothers and sisters may understand you, do not complicate your life, bring the meekness of Jesus, the simplicity of children and the elderly, because these virtues are a sign of spirituality.
- 73. Be also like the farmer, who recreates himself in his sowing, who lives in contact with his God, the farmer prays when the light of a new day shines, 'in which he will make one more day, and at noon and at sunset, when the sun hides its rays, he raises his spirit again to give thanks for everything that his Lord has granted him. For him everything he receives is great and perfect. The sun, the water, all the elements speak to him of his God and in them he loves him, seeks him and looks at his presence. So, be ye husbandmen of the spiritual countryside.
- 74. I have not given you the material land for cultivation at this time, Your hands do not know how to open the grooves to bury the material seed in them, but I have called you sowers of my word in your hearts, Your journey is spiritual, I have given you everything you need for your work, light, love, the word. This is how I have watched some of my children recreate themselves in their own planting.
- 75. My benefits have not gone unnoticed by them. They have always hoped for Me and in times of trial they have said: The Lord tests me to contemplate my faith. You have not called pain adversity and you have not tired of the innumerable trials that I have sent you.
- 76. Beloved people, you know that you live in Me and I preside over all your acts, that my charity raises you up at the precise moment when the trial will leave in your heart fruits of reflection and strength. You have known my word and my laws and you know that next to my love and my goodness, there are my justice and my rigor. If you fail, you will have to suffer the consequences of your mistake.

- 77. I speak to hearts every day, but humanity has not wanted to understand my language. Israel has conversed with me, but most of the men live far away from Me. Their worship is imperfect, but my light and my justice move their hearts today and they begin to wake up and remember that there is a God above them who always looks at them with love. Humanity has reached chaos and is unable to solve its problems, its laws have turned against them, because those laws have been based on imperfect sciences and materialism that I come to destroy. In a short time an era of light will shine for the human spirit, men will obey me and respect my will. I send the guardian angels to lead their steps to Me.
- 78. I have allowed the spiritual world to communicate with men for a short time. His spirit, like yours, has manifested itself full of purity and elevation. They have come down to help you in the great struggle of the Third Half and you have felt them. His blessed influence has converted many hearts and his example is true.
- 79. I bless the spiritual farmers, the farmers who have developed the gift and who have let these spirits manifest, because one and the other have merits before Me. They will be communicating with you until 1950. Then they will continue to help you, forever, because that is their delicate mission. Man needs a spiritual guide. The divine guide is over all spirits and it is I, but on Earth I have always entrusted an angel to all beings. How much they have suffered for you! How much they have also wept when contemplating the hardness of the heart of humanity! But they love me and patiently fulfill their mission.
- 80. This is the beginning of the time of the Holy Spirit, in which the spirits who inhabit other valleys come to communicate with you; in which all the borders have been broken and in which you can also rise up to Me and I come to you communicating by the human understanding and speaking in your own language.
- 81. After 1950, I will stop speaking to you in this language, I will speak to you in a higher, higher language, which you will gradually get to know; in that language in which there is no need for material words. You are the spiritualist people, the one who has received my teaching at this time, that is why I ask you for spirituality, so that your spirit can manifest itself and not find any disturbance in its passage, in its prayer, or in its spiritual acts, but that it be free on the way and can come to Me. I have told you a lot about spiritual communication, I have told you that you will come to practice it in a high way and you are going after this desire.
- 82. I leave you prepared as the light of the nations, get ready! May my word of this time be the testament, the best book there is, more than in your hands, in your heart, because I have revealed to you the perfect science,

83. Just as in the Second Time, I gave my life to you and my body went to the sacrifice like a lamb, in the Third Time I will offer myself as a light for every spirit. Blessed is the disciple who prepares himself and understands me, for his heart will be an eternal abode for Me.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 292

- 1. Take one more page from the book of wisdom and I charge you to transmit this message to the coming generations, which, due to their greater spiritual evolution, will be able to deepen more in my Work. These generations will bring with them the seed of spirituality and their mission will be to build an eden of peace in the heart of humanity.
- 2. To those present I have given great teachings, but to the people of tomorrow, to my future disciples, I reserve greater revelations, because they will already be prepared to receive them.
- 3. Many times you have asked me what is beyond this world, and if those stars that rotate in space are worlds like yours. My response to your curiosity has not completely removed the veil of mystery, seeing that you still do not have the necessary evolution to understand, nor the indispensable spirituality to harmonize with other abodes. You have not yet come to know or understand the teachings offered by the planet on which you live, and you already want to look for other worlds. You have not been able to fraternize among yourselves, inhabitants of the same world, and you want to discover the existence of beings in other dwellings. For now it should be enough for you to remember that in the Second Time I told you that: "In the Father's house there are many dwellings" and that now, ratifying those words, I tell you that you are not the only inhabitants in the Universe, nor is your planet the only inhabited one.
- 4. It will be given to the generations of tomorrow to contemplate open the doors that bring them closer to other worlds and they will have reason to marvel before the Father.
- 5. Goodness and love, from which charity and peace are derived, will be the keys that open the doors of the mystery, thus giving men a step towards universal harmony.
- 6. Goodness and love applied to your life, to your spiritual worship, to science and to work, will lead man to true wisdom.
- 7. Today you are isolated, confined, held back, because your egoism has only made you live for the world, without aspiring to freedom and the elevation of the spirit.
- 8. What would become of you, vain men, beings dwarfed by your materialism, if before divesting yourselves of your human scourges, it were granted to you to reach other worlds? What would be the seed that you would go to sow? Discord, insane ambition, vanity.

- 9. Truly I tell you that in order to attain that knowledge to which every human aspires and that revelation that will remove from his mind the questions that torture and intrigue him, man will have to purify himself a lot, and he will have to watch and pray a lot.
- 10. It will not be science alone that reveals my arcana to you, it is necessary that this longing for knowledge be inspired by spiritual love.
- 11. When men's lives have reflections of spirituality, I tell you that they will not even have to make an effort to look beyond their world, because at the same time they will be sought by those who inhabit higher abodes.
- 12. I leave this brief message whose content boils down to saying to you: "Watch and pray that you do not fall into temptation".
- 13. For now you will keep asking and you will keep answering yourselves. It is necessary that the forces of the spirit be known to everyone and developed in order to be able to contemplate and understand what God has in store for you. I still see a lot of awkwardness to practice the good, to pray, to worship your Father, because you do not let your spirit manifest or work, preventing it from its development,
- 14. You carry in you true treasures, powers and gifts that you do not even realize, and because of your ignorance you are crying as needy. What do you know about the power of prayer and the power of thought? What do you know about the deep content of spirit-to-Spirit communication? Nothing, materialistic and carnal humanity.
- 15. First raise the spirit by developing its gifts and then aspire to the knowledge of what exists beyond your world and your mind.
- 16. The human mind is small, it is limited. Why do you entrust to her what only the spirit can discover and embrace?
- 17. Ah! Foolish little children of this earth, who have not wanted to have me as a Teacher, nor have you believed me, saying that many of you love me. You will already conclude by understanding the truth of my word, when you confess that "I am the Way, the Truth and the Life".
- 18. Disciples. Life passes before you as a lesson of infinite wisdom, your spirit grows in knowledge and thanks to this you are reaching greater elevation.
- 19. Be judges of your own actions, that the voice of conscience will always tell you the truth. She will make you understand if you are slow to walk, if you are going too fast or if you have parked.

- 20. He who seeks to know himself and knows how to judge himself, has to be sincere with himself and with others, in all his actions he will listen to the voice of his conscience and his steps on the path of life will be firm.
- 21. When the spirit begins to triumph over matter, he experiences a very great satisfaction and a full confidence in himself.
- 22. The Master tells you more, that no matter how much understanding you have of the greater or lesser value of your works, in that definitive judgment only the Father who is the Supreme Judge, can give the judgment,
- 23. Not because you ignore at the moment of carrying out a good work the value that it had, think that you will never know the good that you did, I tell you that none of your works will remain without reward.
- 24. You will see when you are in the spiritual Realm, how many times a small job, apparently of little importance, was the beginning of a chain of benefits, a chain that others were prolonging, but that will always fill the one who started it with satisfaction.
- 25. It is necessary that you know all this, you who are going to sow in the hearts the word that I have brought you at this time, because many times you will speak to your brothers without knowing the effect that your words caused, without knowing if they bore fruit or not, without knowing if the seed died in that heart or if he knew how to retain and propagate it. You will see all this until you reach the end of the road. For now, work, multiply your good works among your brothers, prepare lands for them so that the seed that I have entrusted to you may be perpetuated in their works.
- 26. Long is the way by which you will reach the fullness of light. No being has a longer path than that of the spirit in which the Father, the Divine Sculptor who polishes and models your spirit, gives it the perfect form.
- 27. I speak to you at length so that the wheat that you will have to sow, in fulfillment of your mission, will not be missing from your saddlebag.
- 28. The People of God will arise once again among humanity, not a people personified in a race, but a multitude, a legion of my disciples in whom blood, race or language do not predominate, but the spirit.
- 29. This people will not concretize to teach, my Doctrine through the letter; for the words to have life, it is necessary to live them; this people will not only be propagators of writings and books, but also of examples and facts.

- 30. Today I am freeing you from everything superfluous, impure and erroneous, to make you penetrate into a simple and clean life, on which your spirit can rise up testifying with his works.
- 31. When the time comes, I will present my people to humanity, and neither the Master will be ashamed of his disciples, nor will the disciples deny their Master. That moment will coincide with that of the war of ideas, from which Spiritualism will emerge as a breath of peace, as a ray of light.
- 32. Already the justice of the Father is touching the earthly power of men, their accumulated treasures, to make them understand that my word will never take the strength in power and material riches to dominate or to spread.
- 33. "Not a stone on a stone" of all that moral and material structure of this humanity will remain, because in order for the "new man" to appear on this Earth, it is necessary to erase every stain, destroy every sin and leave only what contains good seed.
- 34. The splendor of my presence and of my justice will be contemplated throughout the World and before that light idols will fall, routine traditions will be forgotten and sterile rites will be abandoned.
- 35. A new song will arise from the spirit of all those who could not contemplate me and who finally saw me, because despite their imperfections, they were looking for me, and you know that he who seeks me always finds me.
- 36. As for those who have denied Me, those who have fled from Me, those who have kept my name silent, those who deny my presence, those trials will be put in their way that will make them open their eyes and contemplate the truth as well.
- 37. What does it matter that some love me in imperfect ways and others deny me, when I know that everyone is in need!
- 38. The great battle is at your gates, ready all your weapons. In this struggle you will all have your part, you will all contribute your grain: Rulers, ministers, men of science, the wealthy, the rich and the poor, everyone.
- 39. What was left of Solomon's Temple when the hour of righteousness came? Only the knowledge of the Law, written in the consciousnesses. Rites, traditions, sacrifices and offerings, everything disappeared, the tabernacle and the altar were destroyed; but the Law and the words of the prophets remained standing, because they had been the ones that prepared humanity for a new era, and the fields had to be cleared for the new seed to germinate.

- 40. That Jerusalem, which the people of Israel believed invulnerable, was destroyed, as well as the temple that was their pride. It is that I came to reign among men, but since "my Kingdom is not of this world", it was necessary to destroy the material temple to raise the spiritual sanctuary in the heart of humanity.
- 41. Now understand why my apostles of that time did not build anything in the material and did erect temples of faith, virtue and love in the hearts, which were word, spirit, work, truth. The gold, the incense, the liturgy, were not with them. When they laid their hands on the sick, they healed them; when, speaking of the Doctrine of Christ, they erected shrines in the spirit of the multitudes; when they spoke of the Cross, it remained as a mark of fire in the spirits,
- 42. "My Kingdom is not of this world," I tell you again, the temple of the Holy Spirit has no material foundations, it has no altars on Earth.
- 43. When you look at the destruction of all external worship that humanity has erected at this time, you will see many asking in anguish: Why did God allow it? They will ask themselves the same question that the Jews asked themselves when their city was destroyed, and it will be my people who will answer, who will explain, who will reveal to men that a new time has appeared and a new seed is beginning to spread.
- 44. The earth will be moist and open waiting for the seed of my sowers. Would it be right that after humanity was freed from fanaticism and material worship, this people would arrive with a new idolatry? No, beloved disciples and children, that is why lessons and tests are at every step on your path.
- 45. Great is your destiny! But do not let yourselves be dominated by sad omens, but rather fill yourselves with courage and hope, thinking that the days of bitterness that are approaching are necessary for the awakening and purification of men, without which you could not see the triumphal entry of the time of spirituality.
- 46. Learn to overcome adversity, do not let sadness take over your heart and take care of your health. Lift up the spirits of your brothers by telling them about Me, teaching them my Doctrine that ignites faith and hope.
- 47. Look at how many men walk with their heads down, they are spirits who have allowed themselves to be defeated in the struggle, see them aged and graying prematurely, their faces turned gray and their melancholy expression; but if those who should be strong falter, youth will have to wither and childhood will only look sadness around.

- 48. You, people, do not deprive your heart of all those healthy joys that, although fleeting, you can enjoy, eat your humble bread in peace and truly I tell you that you will find it sweeter and more substantial.
- 49. Deduce from my words that what I want from you is confidence, faith, optimism, calm and strength, that despite your work and hardships there is no bitterness in your heart. What sweetness or good taste could you offer to those in need if you had your heart occupied by sorrows, worries or discontent?
- 50. It is precisely in your trials that you must give your best examples of elevation, faith and humility.
- 51. The one who manages to give that spirituality to his life, never ceases to feel peace and even when he sleeps his sleep is calm and restful, from which the spirit takes advantage to detach himself to the afterlife where he receives those divine emanations from which he nourishes and participates to the body.
- 52. Let no one say that my prophecies only come to overshadow your life, on the contrary, my word comes to save you from darkness. Understand that I have come to prepare you so that you do not feel small in the moments of struggle.
- 53. May your spirits not be discouraged by the knowledge that the battle is approaching, nor may you doubt that peace will return to your world.
- 54. I have already told you that you are at the end of one world and at the beginning of another. The Planet will remain the same, the Nature the same, the light also the same, but the way of life of humanity will be different, its goals, its struggles and its ideas will be different. There will be justice, there will be truth.
- 55. The spirits that incarnate in the humanity of those days, for the most part, will be faithful to the good, in such a way that when men inclined to evil arise, however strong they may be, they will have to bend before the light of the truth that they will present to them. Quite the opposite of what is happening now, because, with the perverse abounding more, they have made evil a force that drowns, pollutes and envelops the good.
- 56. Your world will still remain a crucible for spirits, a valley of struggle and restitution. Still your land cannot offer me high spirits who, when they leave here, will approach the abodes of the righteous. Still this valley cannot give shelter to the great spirits that will come to inhabit it. It is a world to reincarnate without ceasing, because the spirit, in its slowness to ascend, leaves works begun uncultivated or debts unpaid.

- 57. Tomorrow this Earth will offer me beautiful spiritual flowers in the works of its inhabitants and will bring before my presence, the ripe fruits that I gather after a life of perseverance in love for the Father and his fellow men.
- 58. Have you not thought that in that tomorrow it will be your children who will come to inhabit the earth? And do you not wish for your children something better than what you have achieved? "Yes, Father," your heart tells me, because carrying that thought impregnated with love and charity, cleanse and prepare the way. I want them to find the trace of your footsteps and to collect the humble inheritance that you leave them, which will be held in great esteem by those generations.
- 59. It does not matter that your names are lost, the important thing will be your works, because they will be indelibly imprinted on the path you traced.
- 60. Who will be able to erase that footprint if my justice is the one that will preserve and protect it?
- 61. See how many mysteries Spiritualism enlightens you; how many beautiful revelations it makes to you.
- 62. They are the flashes that the Book of the Seven Seals sends on your spirit. It is the voice of the Lamb that speaks, making known the contents of the Sixth Seal.
- 63. In the profound mysteries of God, only the Lamb penetrates to reveal that wisdom to the children of the Lord.
- 64. When you, disciples of the Third Time, have already a complete knowledge of what you have received, you will rise up without delay to spread the good news of this message, the content of which belongs to all humanity.
- 65. Look how in the midst of so much materialism, there are still those who remember my promises to return, study the words of the prophets and search the events of life, wanting to know if I am about to come, if I am present, or if I was and have already left.
- 66. To you, who have had me under this form of communication and have delighted for so long, I say: "Have charity of men, your brothers".
- 67. Prepare yourselves to bring the Good News, which will be welcomed by many with joy. I say to you for many and not for all, because there will be those who will tell you that with what God revealed in the First Time and what Christ brought to men, it is enough for them. It will be there that your lips, moved and inspired by Me, will tell unbelieving men that it is necessary to know the new revelation in order to contemplate all the truth granted by God to men, in times past.

- 68. How can you make yourselves heard from your brothers, without exposing yourselves to mockery and harsh judgments? Preparing yourselves as true apostles and bearers of this truth, carrying this light in your heart with the warning that you will have to give it without shadow and without stain to the spirit of humanity,
- 69. You will not be the redeemers of the peoples of the Earth, but you will work with the Master, the Redeemer and Savior of this and all the worlds, of you and of all spirits.
- 70. I want to enjoy my own Work, I want to feel loved and understood by all those to whom the Father communicated a spark of his Spirit, I want them all to come with Me, to show them from my Kingdom the magnificence of the Divine Work and in that contemplation they all experience the supreme happiness of having traveled all the way that leads to the Lord.
- 71. My Work is eternal, the completion of my word among you will not mark an end, but rather the beginning of your struggle.
- 72. The lips of the spokesmen will no longer transmit my voice, but my inspiration will put light on their understandings to help them analyze the word that came out of their mouths, so that they can explain it to the multitudes.
- 73. The object of the communication of my Spirit through these understandings, has been precisely the one that you learned through these lessons, to seek me later from spirit to Spirit.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 293

- 1. My love, like an infinite sun illuminates you and envelops you all.
- 2. Here you have me, overflowing over your mind my thoughts made a word, pleasing to the heart, very sweet to the spirit, which never leaves bitterness on your palate.
- 3. Like bees that make a honeycomb and fill it drop by drop with honey, so these little ones for whom I communicate and give my word, with the essence that is poured from their lips, drop by drop fill the hearts of a people eager for spiritual sweetness.
- 4. The number of my people is still short, but I am giving you my teaching as if they were great multitudes. My love could not stop at this smallness, because in the Master there is not and cannot be prejudices typical of selfish humans.
- 5. Welcome to the light of the Redeemer, people tormented by trials, struggles, doubts and uncertainties, sadness and pain.
- 6. You need the medicine of the spirit and I come to you, as in that Second Time I became a doctor of the ills of the body and the spirit.
- 7. When you arrive tormented by serious problems, overwhelmed by poverty or distressed by the sorrows of trials, you look for in my word, some phrase for your pain, some word that denotes that my gaze has discovered you and that I am listening to your voices. Then I touch your heart, proving to you that nothing is hidden from Me, I pour out my peace on you, I give you the exquisite delicacy of my Teachings and I send you strengthened again to the path of life, of struggle, of restitution.
- 8. In my Chair you learned that in your trials you put your little part of faith, hope, patience and strength and that the rest is done by the love of your Father.
- 9. The one who trusts in Me will not be able to despair, and how sweet is the reward for the one who knew how to trust in the love and mercy of his Lord.
- 10. I am the one who approaches your heart when you cry; I am Christ, Christ means Love.
- 11. Thus I come to heal and strengthen you, beloved people, because the times will come when I will choose mine among the most prepared and among the most fervent, among those who have advanced the most in the analysis of my word and they will be my first emissaries, my first witnesses and also the first to communicate spirit to Spirit with the Father.

- 12. And do not think that I like to choose some and reject others, never mind, disciples; but I am making use of you as you reach the degree of preparation that you need to be able to serve me.
- 13. Just as now, those who managed to prepare, achieved spiritual communication through human understanding, there will come times when my voice, as heavenly harmony reaches your spirit, surprising and marveling your mind with the wisdom of my revelations and the lights that my Spirit sends you.
- 14. That time will come, do not doubt it, but I have not come to fix it. Much depends on you, on your hard work and love, whether that time ceases to belong to the future to become the present.
- 15. But do not despise what I am giving you through the humble understanding of your brother spokespersons, because my teachings are preparing you so that your spirit evolves and knows how to wait for spirit-to-Spirit communication. Ah, if you knew how to search for the hidden meaning of every word of the Master, how many amazing revelations would you find! How much light would you find to apply it in your life!
- 16. To you, disciples of this Work and witnesses of this word, your Master tells you that if you do not understand and practice this lesson that I have revealed to you through human understanding, you will not be able to pass on to the new teaching promised to your spirit, which will be direct between the Master and the disciple; intimate, without the need for external means or forms.
- 17. You are not yet up to the teaching that I am manifesting to you and do you already want to possess that grace?
- 18. If you were in the degree of advancement that my word demands, you would be acting under the light of your spirit and you would be making your healthy influence felt in others but it is not like that, and therefore, very much to your regret the lessons are repeated.
- 19. Three different manifestations of a single Divine Spirit have been the revelations that man has received from God throughout time, divided into three Eras. Many times and in many ways I have explained to you what you confusingly called the "Holy Trinity" and you still would not know how to explain it, because you have not assimilated it.
- 20. I have explained to you that what you call Father is the Absolute Power of God, of the Universal Creator, the one uncreated. That what you call the Son is Christ, that is, the manifestation of the Father's perfect Love for his creatures, and that what you call the

Holy Spirit is the Wisdom that God sends you as light in this Third Time, in which your spirit is enabled to better understand my revelations.

- 21. That light of the Holy Spirit, that wisdom of God, will soon reign in this third era that you see being born, illuminating the thought of a humanity in need of spirituality, thirsty for truth and hungry for love.
- 22. I have established three kingdoms among men, three reigns that will soon be united into one.
- 23. The first Reign was that of Power and Strength, the Second that of Love, the third is that of Wisdom.
- 24. When man lives according to the Law, teachings and revelations that I have brought him in each reign, he will be able to truly say that "The Kingdom of heaven has penetrated into the heart of humanity."
- 25. It is so true, people, that one God has manifested himself to men, although under three different aspects; that if in the Works of the Father in that first Age, you seek love, you will find it, and if you seek the light of wisdom, you will also find it, as well as in the works and words of Christ, you will find not only love, but also Power and Wisdom. How strange would it be that in the works of the Holy Spirit at this time, you would discover strength, law and power, as well as love, tenderness and balm?
- 26. This is the highest reign, not because of the light, which is always the same, but because men are already more qualified for a higher life.
- 27. It will be the Reign of Light that illuminates minds and spirits, light that will transform humanity. The clarity will be so great that all those who have denied me will stop doing so and those who have been foolish will abandon their foolishness, because they will be able to contemplate the truth with the clarity of day and the transparency of the firmament.
- 28. For now I have to separate from the rest of men a people formed by hearts of good will that will serve me, when the time comes, as labors of Spirituality. Here, in silence and humility, I am preparing and instructing you.
- 29. Just as the farmer cultivates his land, as the worker gives himself to his work, as the wise man dedicates himself to his calculations and the philosopher dreams; just as all men are struggling in an anguished and desperate struggle to live, so I want to form a people, inspired by spirituality, in peace, in the good, in the superior knowledge of life, who works and watches like the good sower, who is awake like the wise, who dreams

like the philosopher, who fights for the true sustenance of the spirit, as humanity fights for the bread of life every day.

- 30. The true spiritualist will be the one who, by uniting the laws of spirit to those of matter, comes to make with them a virtuous, conscious and elevated norm of life.
- 31. Today you are my little disciples, the ones who in your solitary meditations are gradually forging your spirit, so that later you can help your brothers to forge their wellbeing.
- 32. The disciple of Jesus is the one who subjugates with the word that persuades and comforts, who raises and resurrects, making the vanquished a conqueror of himself and adversity.
- 33. The apostle of Christ cannot harbor selfishness in his heart, thinking only of his own sufferings or worries; he neglects his own to think of others, with the absolute confidence that nothing has been left unattended, because immediately the Father assists those who have abandoned 'his own to attend to a child of the Lord who needs the sustenance of the spirit. And he who knew how to forget himself in order to bring a smile of hope to his fellow man, a consolation to his sadness, a drop of balm to his pain, upon returning to his home, finds him illuminated with a light that is blessing, joy and peace.
- 34. When men feel a little brothers of their fellow men and a little fathers of the children of the whole earth, then they will have taken a firm step in my Doctrine.
- 35. How few know about the great science of life, whose strength and principle is based on love.
- 36. Whoever learns to be good through the divine teaching that my Doctrine contains, will have to be like bread, which is broken at the table to distribute it to all those who come to it to eat.
- 37. You will not be able to say that you are on my path of love as long as you place yourselves on the margins of goodness and neglect your spiritual advancement, as long as you worry about others in order to censor and judge them.
- 38. As long as you do not cleanse your heart and your thought, be sure that you will be an obstacle, so that my light can reach and penetrate your being, because bad thoughts, words and feelings are obstacles so that that light that is all purity, can dwell in your spirit.
- 39. You need to clean the room so that I can penetrate into your heart, but not for an instant, but forever. I want to dwell in the hidden chamber of your heart, but stop calling

me to be there for a few brief moments, only while your preparation lasts, to then be thrown away as soon as your passions are reborn.

- 40. The world is strong and its temptations, therefore your purposes must be even stronger, so that in the midst of struggle and trials your will will not falter.
- 41. Sometimes I repeat my lessons because I want to sensitize your spirit and shake your heart; if I didn't, you would fall into false concepts about the truth of my word. Do you remember how that ancient people of Israel, saw in their God only inexorable justice, rigor, and hardness, and that because they had that concept of their Lord, the fear of punishment was what made them obey the Law of God?
- 42. You already know the error they were in, since you have discovered the Father's infinite love for men.
- 43. You already look in God, before a Judge, to the Father of perfect and inexhaustible love, and I tell you that it is good that you look in God to your Father; however, I must tell you to alert you, that you too may fall like that ancient people into a new error, and that error may be that you do not worry about improving yourself morally and spiritually or that you do not worry about sinning continuously and gravely, in the confidence that the Father above all is love and will forgive you.
- 44. Certainly, God is love and there is no fault, no matter how serious, that He does not forgive, but you must know precisely that from that divine love proceeds a justice that is inexorable. Know all this so that what you carry in you as knowledge of my Doctrine, which contains truth, you will destroy all the erroneous concepts that could be in you. Do not forget that the Father's love forgives you, but that the stain, despite forgiveness, remains imprinted on your spirit and that you will have to wash it with merits, thus corresponding to the love that forgave you,
- 45. You have been fond of closing your eyes to your evil deeds, to your sins, and carrying the undesirable burden to leave it in someone else's home; but you will come to understand that no one should wash the stains more than the one who has imprinted them on his heart.
- 46. Why is your passage slow, even though it is the saving harbor and the source of grace that await you? It is because the feeling of coldness in faith in God, the world skepticism infects you and at times you feel like men who no longer expect anything from my charity.
- 47. People who listen to me on this day, men who seek happiness in the passing life of pleasures, truly I tell you that in the end only bitterness and the claim of conscience will

remain on your lips, when you see how different and contrary to your illusions, is the result of your efforts.

- 48. Truly I tell you that to live, to fight, to enjoy, to suffer and to die, you will only be able to walk leaning on the spirit, as if it were a staff and the spirit must always listen to the voice of his conscience.
- 49. You can only find strength in faith.
- 50. O saddened humanity, overshadowed by pain and bitterness! Open your eyes so that you may see the arrival of the Kingdom of light, of the Spirit of Truth, who descends to the spirits and to the minds that have been dormant until today, to awaken them.
- 51. Christ speaks to you in the spirit, your interpreter between God and man, because Christ is the word, he is the Word of God, the Word of Love and Truth. Now I am speaking to you in one of the infinite ways in which I can manifest my Word to you; tomorrow, when this form has passed, my word will be written, and thus, in writings it will go from region to region, from home to home, from heart to heart, awakening some, converting others, consoling others more, although I also tell you: there will be those who blaspheme against him. No matter, people, times will come when multitudes will eagerly seek my word through the writings; even this people, wanting to remember the essence and charm of that word that was manna in the desert of their life, will welcome with love and respect the pages where you engraved my word.
- 52. Man is in need of spiritual wisdom and I come to give it to him, as in the past time when, seeing humanity in need of love, I came to teach him.
- 53. For God there are no impossible things: Man has needed God and He has come to man; he has needed a superior knowledge, and the Lord has come to reveal profound lessons to him; he has needed to strengthen his faith, and the Father has encouraged the faith of the dearly beloved son.
- 54. Do not be surprised, that in this Third Time I am manifesting myself in the way that your ears testify and that your heart has felt,
- 55. Now you have not seen me incarnate in a man, the presence of Christ is manifested in the Third Time through inspiration and the faculty of communicating with my Spirit, which has been given as a mission to some of my children,
- 56. Men came to a state of great confusion, due to their twisted interpretations of what was revealed by God in the past times; by their inability to penetrate the

incomprehensible, by their lack of spiritual strength to reach to look at the light of the eternal, beyond the wall of their materialism.

- 57. I had to come before your immense need for light, light that means wisdom, love, elevation.
- 58. In order to give you this light, it was not convenient for Me to present Myself as a man before you, because in order to induce you to spirituality it was necessary that I manifest my presence in a spiritual form, invisible and yet sensitive to your faith and love.
- 59. The coming of the Holy Spirit in this Third Time is only the spiritual manifestation of God, of that mighty and righteous Jehovah, manifested through the elements in the First Time, of the loving Jesus, true man in whom the Father spoke at the dawn of the Second Age, Today he comes to men again, but he comes in Spirit, knowing that you are already in a position to conceive and believe him communicating directly with you.
- 60. This is the Age of Light, whose clarity will make you understand what you considered impenetrable; I will leave in your heart the essence of the lessons of past times, but the fanaticism that you have raised around them, must be destroyed by humanity itself the instant it continues the path of its evolution.
- 61. Here I am speaking for everyone, without stopping to distinguish you by religions or creeds. The spiritual division and schisms have been made by men, it is they who judge each other, fight each other and deny each other truth.
- 62. I love everyone and I am looking for everyone, because I see that you are all out of the way. That you have made of the truth and the Law many religions, I do not reproach you, on the contrary, it was allowed to you by virtue of finding yourselves in different degrees of understanding, advancement and spirituality; but that one religion looks at the others as enemies and threatens, injures and kills each other, that has never been prescribed by my teaching. I tell you that those who do this are not defenders of the truth, but enemies of it.
- 63. Why are you enemies of each other, when none is blameless? Why attack the way others want to seek perfection and draw closer to their Father? Who is the one who can say that he carries the truth and is with God, that he considers himself safe and who is the one who is destined to perish?
- 64. How foolish you are still to judge one another!

- 65. Are you not ashamed to be committing faults in the full time of the Light and when your spirit should have already risen above human misery?
- 66. Here you have, people, the voice of the Holy Spirit, the spiritual manifestation of God through your understanding, revealing to you not a new law or a new doctrine, but a new, more advanced, spiritual and perfect way of communicating with the Father, of receiving him and worshiping him.
- 67. If the Lord said to you, "You shall love God with all your heart and spirit and your fellow men as yourself," and if the Master preached to you the Doctrine of love, this spiritual voice that comes from the same source, comes to tell you to embrace the Law of Love, because it has a strength that you will not find in the greatest armies of the world, and that its conquests will be firm and lasting, because everything that you build on foundations of love, will have eternal life.
- 68. Today humanity is in disgrace, the human mind is troubled, the heart is overshadowed by the power that man has achieved on Earth and the remedy has been at all times within his reach, but he has despised it, that remedy is spiritual knowledge,
- 69. I tell you that those of you who are awake, realizing what is happening, are the ones who are indicated to light the lamp of faith in men, towards the Spirit of God.
- 70. Understand that your spirit has to develop in accordance with its faculties, gifts and potencies, which until today you are almost completely unaware of.
- 71. My word does not come to reveal to you details of your past or of your spiritual future, which would lead to no good end; but I do come to teach you to fulfill your mission within the abode to which you have been sent.
- 72. Therefore, all those ideas with which some would like to marvel, telling you about your past or your future in the life of the spirit, discard them.
- 73. Know, disciples, that spirituality allows the conscience to manifest itself more clearly, and whoever knows how to listen to that wise voice, will not be deceived.
- 74. Be intimate with the conscience, it is the friendly voice, through which the Lord his light appears, already as a Father, already as a Teacher, already as a Judge.
- 75. Let your conscience tell you in the trials that I am not punishing you, but that you are purifying yourselves and that when you see unleashed elements sowing terror, do not blaspheme, saying that it is God's punishment, but that it is a test to purify you.
- 76. Only the purity of the spirit will be able to make it show the splendor of its garment of light.

77. Go after purification, which you will be able to obtain by the practice of love among your fellow men.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 294

- 1. In these difficult and painful times for men, my Work will be like a beacon for the shipwrecked, like a shield for the weak, like a saddlebag full of provisions for the needy. I speak to you figuratively about the spiritual, because I have already told you that man lives not only on bread, but also on my word.
- 2. It is necessary that you understand the essence of this truth, because many needy people will cross your path, sick in body and spirit, and truly I tell you that their material need will not be greater than that of their spirit, because this will be misery, hunger, nakedness, cold, anguish and darkness.
- 3. How you must be prepared to penetrate into the hearts and know what they contain, what they hide and what they need! I have come to teach you to feed spirits, to heal them and give them light and to show them the path of their evolution.
- 4. Whoever hears this word and keeps it in his heart will become a guide, doctor and counselor, in his word there will be a venero of peace and consolation for his brothers in need of light.
- 5. By healing the sick and making them listen to the divine word, you will attend the resurrection of many spirits, when they, waking up from their deep sleep, shaken by your voice, discover the treasures and gifts they carried with them, without realizing it there will be very great joy in their hearts, because they will feel inherited by their Father.
- 6. For a long time they felt distant from the Lord, but a single word from a brother, an emissary of that most loving Father, was enough for their whole being to vibrate with love and life.
- 7. My call will reach everyone passing from one heart to another, thus, in the silence, the news of my spiritual presence has been spreading among you and the knowledge that this is the Third Time has been transmitted.
- 8. I do not want you to boast of my coming, nor to use means other than spirituality to spread my message.
- 9. Take the example of my apostles, who with works of love, with words of light and with writings that reflected the truth, brought to all the peoples of the earth the testimony that Christ, the Divine Teacher, had been with them.
- 10. Weak people, who do not want to strive to achieve your own good: Are those sacrifices that I have come asking of you? The mission that I have entrusted to each one

of you is very simple and it seems to you like a cross whose weight is greater than your strength.

- 11. If I subject you to any test, even if it is benign, you despair and rebel against my will,
- 12. Where is Abraham, to whom I asked for the life of his beloved son and he was willing to obey me? Where could I find the strength and faith of Moses, crossing the desert, followed by his people? And the fidelity of my apostles to follow until death the traces traced by their Master, where could I find it again?,
- 13. See that I am not asking for the life of your children, nor that you give your blood in my name, and yet the mission I have entrusted to you seems heavy to you and there are many who shy away from it.
- 14. I have only come to teach you the means of doing charity, of being useful to your fellow human beings, thus creating perpetual peace for the spirit, helping your brothers to climb the mountain of spirituality.
- 15. Let the voice of your conscience speak, listen to it and then tell me if this mission that I have entrusted to you is a yoke for you; truly I tell you that if you manage to always listen to that inner voice, you will have to shed tears of repentance and you will tell me: How ungrateful we have been to you and how unjust to ourselves!
- 16. When you have made these reflections and the firm resolutions to fulfill your mission with meekness and love are formed in your heart, you will feel in your spirit the light of your Father, blessing you.
- 17. Do not be afraid, people, that. I am ahead of you guiding your steps and illuminating your path like an immense beacon of light.
- 18. If you take this lesson today as a complaint from the master, take it that way; but look for its background and there you will find my justice, my love and my zeal for the part that I have entrusted to you in my Work.
- 19. See that this is the Third Time, the Age of spiritual light.
- 20. Be pleased, because you are going to be witnesses of many events and you are going to have the grace to receive many revelations.
- 21. Your heart is not hardened, your brain is not closed to my love, your spirit is not asleep; open your eyes to the light and prepare all your senses so that you perceive the signs, the voices and manifestations of my Spirit and of the Spiritual World, which will vibrate over you.

- 22. The day of his spiritual liberation is appointed to each creature at this time, the moment when he will forever cease to be a slave of the world, a servant of temptations, a worshiper of matter and its pleasures.
- 23. The false jewels will fall from you, the spirit renouncing the vanities of the world to put on the worthy mantle of spirituality.
- 24. For how many of you who have listened to my word at this time, the day of your liberation was precisely the one on which you first heard this voice, with how much love you have engraved in your memory the blessed date that reminds you of the miracle of your resurrection to faith!
- 25. Blessed are those who wept a lot, but knew how to wait; blessed are those who sinned, but then meekly submitted to purification, sensing the arrival of my word in their hearts, they from the day they witnessed for the first time my manifestation, from my first word, knew how to feel and recognize me; by touching with my essence the fibers of their heart, sensitized by the pain and the vicissitudes of life, they felt the divine sap of the Master running through their entire being, and at the same time that they were strengthened by his spirit, miseries, scourges, vices, sorrows, darkness and stains fell, to then dress themselves in the proper garment of the spirit, which is the truth.
- 26. They had come to my presence dead to the spiritual life, but, when they left, they were converted into men of faith, who at last knew which was the true way because faith is the compass of the spirit.
- 27. The indescribable joy of the spirit when he rises to faith! But that was not all, something more awaited those who returned to life like this and it was the joy of knowing that on their way they could resurrect the dead as they had learned from their Master and could guide any pilgrim they caught walking aimlessly in life.
- 28. Whoever has not saved a fellow man, whoever has not restored a brother to lost faith or health, will not be able to imagine that joy of the spirit. Who then can imagine the joy of being the savior, the consolation, the teacher and the eternal resurrection of every spirit? But I have not reserved that joy only for Myself, because I have come to share with you something of each of my attributes, teaching you to save, to heal, to console and to rise again, because I want my joy to be for everyone, just as my glory awaits everyone.
- 29. People: If you feel that a higher force envelops your being, it is that you are feeling my presence, you have prepared your spirit and arranged your matter, so that at this moment, trembling at my word, you enjoy the strength that emanates from my spirit. Think that if at every moment of your life you had this spirituality, everywhere you

would perceive the sensation of my presence: then you would verify that my justice is fully manifested in your life.

- 30. I am judging the peoples of the earth, touching all spirits with my light; but few realize that their judgment has come and even fewer are those who sense the presence of the time prophesied from the past ages.
- 31. I have given everyone the necessary time for the examination of their life in the light of their conscience, as well as for their repentance and regeneration, in case something had to be amended or repaired. Both the men who govern and legislate, as well as those who spiritually guide humanity, as well as scientists and all those who transmit knowledge, I have granted time to prepare, because everyone will have to answer the questions that my justice is going to ask you.
- 32. If these men of today were not so hard and insensitive, they would certainly constantly receive messages from the spiritual world and sometimes they would be surrounded by multitudes of beings who work incessantly for the awakening of men and would prove that they are never alone.
- 33. Some call that world "invisible", others, "beyond" and why? Simply because they lack the faith to "see" the spiritual and because their human littleness makes them feel distant and alien from a world that they should feel in their heart.
- 34. To this people who gather in the humility of these enclosures to listen to me, I had to strip them of earthly goods and vanities so that they could be attracted to something that is not precisely of this world and that is my Doctrine.
- 35. I have found you poor, mourning the lost flows and therefore, a little disabused of the false brightness of worldly glories and a little dematerialized. This helps you to feel the presence of the spiritual, as well as to desire the development and improvement of your spirit. If you were rich, healthy, and if you had lived among comforts, feasts and pleasures, would you have come to my call?
- 36. See how much I have yet to make myself felt among humanity so that the monarchs will come after my teaching.
- 37. It is not that I want poor and much less needy of what is necessary to live and subsist, but it is that the evolved man must know that before the human, there is the spirit, because the spirit can live without a body and instead the body cannot exist without the spirit.

- 38. I want everything to be yours, but that you know how to consciously take what you need, that you know how to be spiritually rich and be able to possess a lot in the material, if you know how to make good use of it and give the one and the other their true value and their place. How can the spirit of an immensely wealthy man be harmed, if what he possesses is for the benefit of his fellow men? And how can a powerful man be harmed, if his spirit knows how to turn aside in a timely manner to pray, and with his prayer he is in communion with me?
- 39. You who hear these revelations are understanding the truth, but there are many who are shipwrecked in darkness at this precise moment and they will have to be saved. In this approaching storm, many ships will sink and there will be fear and lamentations and imprecations, despair and tears; however, I assure you that spiritually none will perish, because even in the thickest darkness there will always be shining a light, a star, a ray, which is the consciousness of which a flash of faith and hope will descend to the heart.
- 40. When the cry of supplication to me arises from the highest of men, saying to me, "My Father, our savior, come to us who are perishing," my divine strength will make you feel my presence, I will manifest my infinite mercy to you and once again I will test you.
- 41. I thirst for your faith, for your repentance and for your love; thirst that until now you have not been able to quench, because whenever I have asked you for the water of your love, you have offered me the chalice of gall and vinegar.
- 42. My thirst is that you love one another, because it would be enough for you to fulfill that precept, so that all your sorrows, your bitterness and hardships would cease to the point. My thirst does not represent a need of mine, but yours.
- 43. Disciples: Feel how I love you in this word; love me also in it, for my Spirit is in its essence.
- 44. When this Doctrine spreads, they will have to ask you the object of this message, since there are already so many religions. Then you will reveal to them that this word has come to humanity to teach men the spirit-to-Spirit communication that their religions do not teach them, and that this message is the divine light that reveals to you all the spiritual attributes that you possess.
- 45. This people will bring the Good News of my word to all humanity and through it men will recognize that there is only one step between them and the spiritual Kingdom, and that the infinite distance that they believed existed between one world and another, had only been the fruit of their imagination, their ignorance and their materialized worship.

- 46. In the past times humanity was only prepared for when the time of spiritual communication was propitious. This is the propitious time, in which your spirit is authorized and at the same time enabled to rise and relate to the higher life.
- 47. My communication through human understanding has come to prove to you the truth of what I have just told you and has also served as an encouragement for this people who have listened to me, helping them in this way to take the first step towards spiritual communication.
- 48. Just as I have first taught you, so that you could later take steps of greater perfection on my path, you will have to speak with my word and explain it first, so that, once my Work is understood by your brothers, they will be prepared and able to communicate spirit to Spirit with their Father and with their spiritual brothers.
- 49. Not all my spokespersons have known or wanted to arrange themselves to serve me and many times I have had to send my light on their impure understandings occupied in the superfluous, when not in the sinful. They, in their fault, have borne my justice, because their mind has been deprived of all inspiration and their lips of all eloquence to express the divine message. In those cases the crowd has closed its ears to those poor manifestations, but instead it has opened its spirit to feel my presence in it and receive my essence. The people sustained themselves with the essence that my charity sent them at that moment, but the pedestal retained a message that did not flow through their lips, forcing the crowd to communicate spirit to Spirit with their Master, when they were not yet ready to receive my inspiration in that way.
- 50. It is still time for spokespersons and congregations to prepare so that in the last year of my communication for the understanding of man, they will see my word culminate with the highest and most light-filled lectures that until then you have heard. I am ready to reward you by granting you that preparation and that longing, if you really get ready. My light will come in torrents, enveloping your spirit and saturating it with strength, wisdom and spirituality.
- 51. This is how the departure of my word has to be, at the end of this time of my communication, in the greatest of your preparation of spirit and understanding; so that when you no longer listen to me in this way, you will feel the immense need to hear my voice and that need impels you to seek me in the infinite, in the divine, because with this you will have firmly taken the step towards spiritual worship, towards true communication between the children and the Father.
- 52. When you no longer have before your eyes the people, objects or forms that you use as means to be able to feel me and only through prayer do you perceive my presence and

receive my inspiration at any moment of your life when you request me, you will exclaim with joy in your heart: "Master, how close to us you dwell".

- 53. I will continue to be your Teacher, I will be your doctor and through you I will manifest myself in the sick that you present to me, I will be an inspiration in your mind and a verb on your lips; I will send you the spiritual guardians to continue guiding and protecting you.
- 54. Do not settle for the first thing you achieve, but put your zeal and your effort to perfect yourself, because that new way of looking for me will also be subject to development.
- 55. This is the Third Time, in which already your spirit, from the Earth, can begin to dream in very high abodes and in very great knowledge, because he who departs from this world carrying in his spirit the knowledge of what he is going to find and the development of his spiritual gifts, he will pass through many worlds, without stopping in them, until he reaches the one that by his merits corresponds to inhabit. He will be fully aware of his spiritual state, he will know how to carry out his mission wherever he is, he will know the language of love, harmony and justice and he will know how to communicate with the purity of the spiritual language that is thought. He will have no obstacles, confusion, or tears, and he will begin to live the supreme joy of approaching the mansions that belong to him, because they correspond to him as an eternal inheritance.
- 56. In order for my Work to become established in the heart of humanity as a sanctuary of faith and spirituality, my servants will have to fight a lot, my people will have to go through innumerable trials.
- 57. At the first moment the world will reject this Doctrine, but you will not faint because from now on I warn you that whoever rejects it will do so with the heart, but it will not be with the spirit of humanity, since the spirit preserves in itself this promise of mine.
- 58. I have seen you thoughtful and worried about the day that awaits you and I have come to your heart to give you peace and with my word to open paths for you and to break down obstacles that you were already forming with your imagination.
- 59. Blessed are those who meditate, suffer and worry because of my Work, because it is proof that they have embraced it with their heart, so I strengthen their spirit and caress them so that they may feel full of faith, peace and trust again.
- 60. At my table of love you have eaten the divine bread to which your preparation made you worthy. If you have not achieved more, it is because your preparation did not reach

more; if you achieved a lot on this day, it was proof that you knew how to make yourself worthy of that reward. I also ask you that if I poured out my light in torrents in other enclosures on this day, it was because the multitudes knew how to prepare, and that, however, where that spirituality did not exist, my word, full of justice, resonated in the consciences of my children.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 295

- 1. Humanity: You have misunderstood the meaning of life, because you have come to give greater importance to the material than to the spiritual. If it were not so, my new coming among you would not have been necessary; but hear how my word invites you to elevation and spirituality, seeing that men live lethargically before reality.
- 2. My Doctrine has the mission of making you interested in the life that awaits you, the one that will be eternal, I came to destroy from your heart the fear of leaving the human envelope, the fear of death. My word comes to deliver you from all your mistakes.
- 3. Truly I tell you, death does not exist, because the Creator is life and his works cannot die.
- 4. Man is the one who with his imagination has created death and has also created hells and glories according to his poor understanding: What righteous concepts can he have of my existence, of my justice and of the truth about eternal life? There is only confusion in the heart of humanity, and that confusion is part of the foundations where the beliefs of the majority rest. What future awaits humanity if it persists in deviating from the true path? Only misery, confusion and pain, of which he has a foretaste in the life full of vicissitudes that he leads on Earth.
- 5. The Doctrine of the Spirit, my Doctrine, people, is the ray of light that comes to break the darkness into which you have penetrated. Only through it will men come to have an absolute and comprehensive teaching of their spiritual destiny and a true knowledge about the existence of my justice.
- 6. Men today cannot think of God without materializing Him in some form; they cannot speak of temptations without personifying the influence of evil on a being whose mission is to lose the spirits, and they cannot think of the atonement of the one who has sinned, without imagining the punishment of hellfire, which has never existed.
- 7. On these three confusions that dominate the mind of humanity, I tell you that, if you believe that God is the Holy Spirit, you do not have to look for Him in material forms, since he is Spirit; and that this imaginary being whom you call Lucifer or Satan, does not exist except in the minds of those who have not been able to interpret spiritually my words, revelations and messages of past times. Truly I tell you, there are great spirits of darkness in the spiritual valley, sowers of discord, hatred and perversity; there are multitudes of spirits whose influence reaches men by transmitting evil thoughts and inducing them to evil deeds; but these beings are not demons, they are imperfect beings, troubled, confused, darkened by pain, envy or resentment. Do not be surprised if I tell

you that his nature is the same as that of your spirit and the same as that of those beings called angels by you.

- 8. Why do you not call the evil men who dwell on the earth demons, if they also tempt you, if they also lead you into evil and lead you away from the true way? They, like the troubled beings of space, are also imperfect spirits, but they have attained power and strength because an ideal of greatness has taken hold of them.
- 9. Verily I say unto you, I have no enemies either among them that dwell on the earth, or among them that are in the spirit. There is no one who dedicates himself to hating me, to blaspheming against me, or to turning his fellow men from the right path for the sole pleasure of offending me. Rubbish! Those who turn men away from the faith, those who erase my name from the hearts of their brothers and those who fight against the spiritual, do not do it to offend me, they do it because it suits their earthly ambitions, their dreams of greatness and human glory.
- 10. This happens with the beings of the Beyond who have not awakened to the light that rises along the path of love. They have tried to be great for science simply and when they influence their brothers and turn them away from the good path, it is not in order to cause me pain, to rival my power, to rejoice in the triumph of evil over good, no, the motive, although bad, is not to offend me. How can you be thinking all your life that in front of Me there is a powerful adversary who at every step takes away from me what is mine?
- 11. How do you conceive that I would have placed on the path of men a being infinitely more powerful than they, so that He would be tempting them without ceasing and that in the end He would push them to eternal perdition?
- 12. How badly do you think of Me and of my justice those who claim to know and love me!
- 13. Surely the wicked tempt the good; the strong abuse the weak; the unjust mock the innocent and the impure violate what is pure. But they are temptations that the one who encounters them can reject, because he has weapons and a shield to fight and defend himself. His sword is conscience and behind it are morality, faith and reason, so as not to be seduced by bad influences, and he must not only do that, but also sow virtue with his works, countering evil in every possible way; if you see that there are those who sow perdition, vices and destruction, get up to sow light, to save the lost, to lift up the one who has fallen.
- 14. It is the eternal struggle of good against evil and of light against darkness, an indispensable struggle to climb and reach the heights of perfection.

- 15. It is as meritorious before Me that a being stained with the imprint of the most serious faults purify himself inspired by a high ideal, as that a being who has persevered in purity, fights to the end not to stain himself, because he from the beginning loved the light.
- 16. How far from the truth are those who think that troubled spirits have a different nature from the spirits of light!
- 17. The Father would be unjust if that were true, just as he would cease to be Almighty if he lacked wisdom or love to save the defiled, the impure, the imperfect and not be able to meet with all the righteous in the same dwelling.
- 18. Disciples: When in man there is a true knowledge of the works he has done, he does not allow himself to be blinded by vanity, he knows that if that ignoble feeling penetrates into his being, his intelligence would be clouded and he could no longer advance on the path, he would stagnate and succumb to lethargy.
- 19. Vanity has lost many men, it has destroyed many flourishing peoples and it has sunk your cultures.
- 20. While the peoples had work, struggle and progress as their ideal, they knew about abundance, splendor and well-being, but when pride made them feel superior; when their ideal of elevation was changed by the insatiable ambition of wanting everything for themselves, without realizing how much and without wanting it, they began to destroy step by step what they had built, ending up sinking into an abyss.
- 21. The history of humanity is full of these experiences, for which I tell you that it is right that a people of great ideals should arise in the world, which, always aware of their good works, should not be puffed up by them, in this way their pace will not stop and the splendor achieved so far, tomorrow will see it surpassed and later again on the rise.
- 22. By speaking to you in this way, I am not trying to inspire you only with material ambitions, I want my words to be interpreted precisely so that you will know how to apply them to the spiritual, as well as to the material.
- 23. Vanity can not only surprise man in his material life, and as proof of what I am telling you, see the falls and failures of the great religions, eaten away at their bases by vanity, by pride, by their false aggrandizement; when they have believed themselves to be at the height of their power, someone has come to wake them up from their sleep, making them see their mistakes, their deviations, their departure from the Law and the truth.

- 24. Only with the true knowledge and fulfillment of my Law before the conscience, this humanity will be able to emerge to a high life, because the conscience, which is my light, is perfect, it is serene, it is just, it never gets puffed up or twists its way.
- 25. Tell me if it is not a spiritual doctrine that men need to approach the truth. For that doctrine which humanity so sorely needs is precisely the one which I have brought to you.
- 26. When this word spreads throughout the world and men ask who inspired it and who dictated it to be written, the emissaries and sowers of it will testify that it was the Holy Spirit who revealed it through the prepared understanding of his spokesmen.
- 27. When this humanity receives my message, it will remember Jesus that humble Nazarene who preached on the mountains, in the desert, on the banks of the rivers and in the valleys; because his word did not need material temples, since wherever it sprouted, there arose the inner temple of the multitudes, whose heart opened, like the corolla of flowers to the contact of the sun.
- 28. I am already at the door with all my heart but it is necessary that humanity, remembering my promise to return, remember that I never announced that my presence would be again as a man, but I made you understand that this return would be in Spirit.
- 29. This is the time of understanding, of the enlightenment of the spirit and of the mind, in which man will finally seek me spiritually, because he will recognize that God is not a person or an image, but a Universal, unlimited and absolute Spirit.
- 30. This Doctrine, known to a few and ignored by humanity, will soon come as a balm on all who suffer, to impart comfort, ignite faith, destroy darkness, instill hope. She lifts you above sin, misery, pain and death.
- 31. It could not be otherwise because it is I, the Divine Doctor, the promised Comforter, who has come to reveal it to you.
- 32. In all times my Doctrine has shown you that its essence is to love. Love is the essence of God, from that force all beings take to live; from it all life and creation arose: Love is the beginning and the end in the destiny of everything made by the Father. Before that force that moves everything, illuminates and quickens it, death disappears, sin vanishes, passions vanish, impurities are washed away and everything that is imperfect is perfected.
- 33. I came to the world in the Second Time to prove to you the strength of love with my Doctrine and my examples, which were indelibly impressed on your conscience;

however, I, who with love overcame the pain of the world and death, I ask you, men who are evolving: Have you already learned to overcome the pain of the world and death?

- 34. I have seen that you still celebrate the day of the dead, and why? Is this the way you celebrate victory over death? No, humanity; make no mistake, look that with this you are celebrating the cult of matter and the love of the world. In this worship of those who have gone down to the bowels of the Earth, you turn away and forget the spirits, who are the ones who represent the true and eternal life. When I watch you bathe a tomb with tears or cover it with flowers, I cannot but apply to you those words of mine that tell you: "You are dead watching over your dead".
- 35. To those who have understood my word and are applying it to their lives, I entrust you to pray for all those who, in their materialism, alter the meaning of truth, and who, proud and puffed up in their science, have come to believe themselves wise, creative and strong and laugh at those who still, remembering God, raise their prayers to Him. They believe they have the fate of humanity in their hands, ignoring that they are also under my divine justice. They need your prayers and your spiritual help more than anyone else.
- 36. These men have lost themselves in their idolatrous worship of matter, worship that they render through science, but they will also awaken to the great tests that are reserved for them and by them they will come to understand that something exists in man that is beyond intelligence, which is the spirit, and that there is something superior even to material science, which is the knowledge of spiritual life.
- 37. When it is no longer the mind that leads the spirit to observe or to deepen in science, but the spirit that elevates and guides the mind, it will be when man discovers what now seems inscrutable to him and which, however, is destined to be revealed to him, when he has spiritualized his intelligence.
- 38. Listening to any of my lectures you will be able to understand and even sense the chaos of ideas that is approaching.
- 39. The time of idolatry is coming to an end and the stage of spirituality will soon make its entrance into the heart of humanity. All idols will fall to the ground and make way for the truth and there it will rise-the true altar to God.
- 40. I am the light, the truth and the life; I am the open book.
- 41. Since the beginning of humanity, men have sought the origin of life and the why of everything that surrounds them; for this they have used the strength of their mind, the light of intelligence. Hence his sciences and his philosophies have arisen; but as the

human mind is too limited to encompass the truth that only the spirit can understand and penetrate, there has been little that his science has managed to discover of that truth.

- 42. Men have not sought that light in the spiritual, and I am Spirit, therefore, whoever wants to find the source of life, the light of truth and the origin of everything created, will have to look for Me first. Seek Me with the spirit, through prayer, the longing to know, to love and serve their fellow men better, to rise above the miseries of human life, To him will be revealed the teachings that others, rummaging with the mind, have discovered through centuries,
- 43. I am Love, and whoever seeks me must do so inspired by love.
- 44. Man is a reflection of the Creator, an image of God, necessarily the children will have to resemble the Father from whom they sprang; that similarity is in the spirit for being endowed with the attributes of God and also having eternal life; matter, that is, the human body is only a fleeting garment of the spirit.
- 45. The Father sent the spirits to inhabit this Earth so that in it they would find means for their development, trials to strengthen themselves, lessons to fill themselves with light, endless opportunities to make merits, which will raise him above this life, free him from matter and lead him to the Spiritual Kingdom; but man has not yet managed to win the battle, he has not mastered matter, he has not made the world his servant. On the contrary, he has allowed himself to be dominated by forces and elements that are inferior to him, man believes himself to be the lord of the world, when in reality he is nothing more than a slave of matter.
- 46. Until he wins this battle, he will not have conquered the spiritual life.
- 47. But do not believe that what I want is for men to depart from the material laws to dedicate themselves to the spiritual exclusively, no, people, what the Father has created and offered to humanity, I want you to take it for your good, for your evolution and for your elevation; that you come to dominate over material life with its elements, forces, beings and; but to achieve this, it is necessary to go beyond where your intelligence reaches, that is, through the spirit, so that the Father, contemplating your noble ends, the love that you put in your works and the place that you have known how to give to your spirit, uncovers the veil of its arcane and grants you a flash of his wisdom that illuminates your spirit.
- 48. It is right that the spirit reveals wisdom to the human mind and not that the mind is the one that gives light to the spirit; many will not understand this that I am telling you, because it has been a long time that you have altered the order of your life.

- 49. See how man is before and above all that surrounds him; that he is the only being endowed with free will and conscience. From that free will all the errors, falls and sins of humanity have come; but they are temporary errors before the justice and eternity of the Creator, because then consciousness will be imposed on the weaknesses of matter and on the weakness of the spirit, with it will come the triumph of light, which is knowledge over darkness, which are ignorance and ignorance of the; it will be the triumph of good, which is love, justice and harmony, over evil, which is selfishness, debauchery, injustice.
- 50. If you take a good look at your life and the history of humanity, you will find that this struggle has been constant from the beginning of Creation to the present moment, a struggle necessary for the perfection of your spirit, as fire is necessary to acrisolate gold.
- 51. Listening to this lesson. Who is he who can think that a single human existence can suffice a spirit for its total development and its perfection?
- 52. O men, who are too busy with human life, making you believe that you are eternal on Earth, and you do not know that because of your materiality, you have to come in new matters to the world, to take the step that on the previous occasion you did not know how to take!
- 53. But the many reincarnations do not give absolute perfection to a spirit either; no matter how high it is after its last stay on Earth, the spiritual valley will still be waiting for it with its dwellings in infinite number, its new teachings, revelations, and wonders.
- 54. When you have traveled the path and reached the thresholds of the pure and the perfect, you will be understanding the why of your existence, you will be truly dwelling in the light.
- 55. Here on Earth, I have divided the spiritual life of humanity into three stages, times or eras, in which I have been revealing to you step by step, lesson by lesson, the wisdom that you should all possess.
- 56. The First Time is like the spiritual childhood of man in which he opens his eyes and contemplates the face of his Father, listens to him but is far from understanding him, proof of this is that he tried to obey him by sticking to the letter of the texts, without penetrating with the spirit in the meaning of them.
- 57. In the Second Time I, the Word, came to dwell in Jesus with you and to teach you with my life the way of the Spirit. That Second Time is that of adolescence or the first spiritual youth, it is the age in which Christ came to teach men love, to awaken their sleeping fibers so that their heart vibrated under a new feeling, under the powerful impulse of love for his Father and for his fellow men.

- 58. There, in those two loves, I summarized the whole Law, all my Teaching; the love of God, the Author of Life, the Father, the Creator, and the love of one another.
- 59. The Law has always been present in consciences; generations depart and generations arrive; spirits migrate and spirits come and my word remains firm and unshakable; however, humanity has been hard of understanding and heart and very few have been those who have understood the spirit of love of my Doctrine.
- 60. Men multiply and grow and as soon as their intelligence awakens, they take it away from the spiritual to go after the glory of the world, wealth or science, and then its fruits could not have been as sweet as your heart wanted; always in the end a bitter taste has remained on your lips.
- 61. But do not think that my word has as a system to misjudge your works or condemn what your science has achieved, no, people, it is not I who tell you with words that you are one step away from the abyss, they are the facts, they are the results of your lack of spirituality.
- 62. But at the precise moments when you are approaching the precipice, the sonorous bell rings on the eternity clock, marking the beginning of a new time: The Third Era, a time in which the Holy Spirit comes to shine in consciences, pouring out in wisdom, in light that clarifies mysteries, in strength that raises, resurrects, comforts and saves,
- 63. It is the most subtle and elevated form of all that the Father has used to speak to men; two ages have already passed for humanity and it is in the maturity of the spirit, it can already conceive and understand deeper lessons.
- 64. This is the Third Time in which the spirit of humanity will have to free itself from the chains of materialism, that will bring with it the greatest struggle of ideas recorded in the history of men.
- 65. Perversity, selfishness, arrogance, vice, lies and everything that has overshadowed your life, will fall like broken idols at the feet of those who worshiped them to make way for humility.
- 66. How can you help in this struggle? With the powerful weapon of prayer, not with the prayer of words, but with the elevation of thought.
- 67. My Spirit, infinitely more subtle than the air that surrounds you, will be present receiving your prayer and at the same time turning it into peace and balm for your brothers.

- 68. Your thoughts will become flashes of light in space and will arrive as a message to the understanding in need of clarity to think.
- 69. Your prayer will be that the peace of my Kingdom will come to the Earth and your works will be like the first seed of spirituality that will fall into the bosom of the Earth in the Third Time.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 296

- 1. I am the light that illuminates your path, the wisdom that comes to your understanding, the balm that relieves your sufferings.
- 2. I am the Master and I come to you in order to make you my disciples, because being my disciples, you will be righteous men on earth.
- 3. If you really want to break the darkness of your ignorance, seek me and I will give you the necessary light so that you will not have stumbles; if you want your faith to be great, come, listen to me and follow me without fatigue.
- 4. People: At the beginning of time the world was devoid of love, the first men were far from feeling and understanding that divine force, that essence of the spirit, the principle of everything created. They believed in God, but they attributed to Him only strength and justice. Men believed they understood the divine language through the elements of Nature; thus, when they saw them peaceful and serene, they thought that the Lord was pleased with the works of men, but, if the elements were unleashed, then they believed they saw in it the wrath of God manifested in that way.
- 5. In the heart of man, the idea of a terrible God had formed, in whom resentment and a feeling of revenge could be harbored, so when they thought they had offended God, they offered him burnt offerings and sacrifices, hoping to atone to him. I tell you that those offerings were not inspired by the love of God, it was the fear of divine justice, the fear of punishment, that inspired the first peoples to offer tributes to their Lord.
- 6. The Divine Spirit was simply called God, but never Father or Teacher.
- 7. It was the patriarchs and the first prophets who began to make man understand that God was justice, yes, but perfect justice, that he was first and foremost a Father, and that, as a Father, he loved all his creatures.
- 8. Step by step, walking slowly along the path of spiritual evolution, humanity continued its pilgrimage, passing from one era to another and knowing something more of the Divine Arcanum, through the revelations that God made to his children at each time.
- 9. However, man still did not come to have a complete knowledge of divine love; because he did not truly love God, like a Father, nor did he know how to feel in his heart the love that his Lord gave him at every step.

- 10. It was necessary that perfect love should become man, that the Word should incarnate and become tangible and visible matter to men, so that they might finally know how much and in what way God loved them.
- 11. Not everyone recognized the presence of the Father in Jesus! How could they recognize him if Jesus was humble, compassionate, loving even with those who offended him? They regarded God as strong and proud before their enemies, righteous and terrible towards those who offended Him.
- 12. But, just as many denied, many also believed that word that penetrated to the deepest depths of the heart; that way of healing incurable ailments and ills, just with a caress, with a look of infinite compassion, with a word of hope; that teaching that was the promise of a new world, of a life of light and justice, could not be erased from many hearts, which understood that this divine man was the truth of the Father, the Divine Love of Him whom men did not know and therefore could not love.
- 13. The seed of that supreme truth was sown forever in the heart of humanity. Christ was the sower and he is still cultivating the seed; then he will come for the fruit to delight in it eternally, and already in his word he will not say again: "I am hungry" or "I thirst", because at last his children will love Him as He has loved them from the beginning.
- 14. Who is speaking to you about Christ, disciples? The same.
- 15. It is I, the Word, who speaks to you again, humanity; recognize me, do not doubt my presence because of the humility with which I present myself. Ostentation can't be with me.
- 16. Remember me through my passage through the world at that time; remember that I died as humbly as I was born and lived.
- 17. I am present before humanity, at a time in which new revelations have transformed the lives of men; and thus I make an act of presence among you, with the same humility that you knew in Me at that time.
- 18. It is not that the Word of God was born again in the poverty of a manger; no, because matter no longer needs to bear witness to the power of God. If men believe that this matter is God who came into the world, it is not so, the presence of God is spiritual, universal, infinite.
- 19. If everything that men have struggled with in this time, were within the just, lawful and good, it would not have been necessary for Me to come down to speak to you again; but, not all the works that this humanity presents to me, are good; there are many errors,

many injustices, many deviations and evils, therefore, it was necessary that my charity awaken man when he was most dedicated in his work, to remind him what are the forgotten duties and to whom he owes everything that is and that has to be.

- 20. To make myself heard of a materialized humanity, which could not have listened to me from spirit to Spirit, I had to use its gifts and faculties, to communicate through the understanding of man.
- 21. The explanation of why I "descend" to communicate with you is this: Since I could not raise you to communicate with your Lord from spirit to Spirit, I had to descend one more step, that is, from the spiritual, from the divine, where you still cannot reach, then take your understanding, which has a seat in the brain of man and translate my divine inspiration into human word and material sound.
- 22. Man needs one more knowledge and it is God who comes to man to entrust him with wisdom; if the means chosen for my brief communication by the understanding of these spokespersons, does not seem worthy to you, I tell you in truth, that the message given through them, is very great. You would have wanted my manifestation before man to be made through pomps and ceremonies that impress, but in reality they are vain before the spirit because they lack true light.
- 23. I could have come, between lightning and storms to make my power felt, but then, how easy it would have been for man to confess that the presence of the Lord had arrived! Moreover, do you not think that fear would have returned to your heart, and also the idea of the incomprehensible? Do you not think that every feeling of love for the Father would have been taken only in fear of his justice? And you must know that God, although He is an omnipotent force, will not overcome you with that force, he will not impose himself by it, but by another power, and that is that of love.
- 24. It is the Divine Spirit who now speaks to the Universe; He is the one who comes to make light in everything that you did not see clear in another time, he is the dawn of a new day for all men, because He comes to free you from false fears, to destroy your doubts, in short, to make you free of spirit and understanding,
- 25. I tell you that after knowing the essence of my teachings and the justice of my laws, you will also know the limits that your concepts had imposed on you, preventing you from going beyond a weak knowledge of the truth,
- 26. It will no longer be fear or the fear of punishment that stops you from investigating, from discovering; only when you are truly wanting to know the impenetrable, it will be

your conscience that will block your way, because you must know that not all truth corresponds to man, and that of it, he should only take the part that corresponds to him.

- 27. People: If my coming was announced that it would be in the midst of wars, unleashed elements, epidemics and chaos, it is not because I brought all this to you; it is because precisely my presence had to be opportune in that hour of crisis for humanity. And here you have the fulfillment of when a world is dying and in its death throes shakes and shakes the Earth, to make way for a new humanity; therefore the call of love, love that encloses and inspires: justice, fraternity and peace.
- 28. To you, who have had the grace to listen to me at this time, I must tell you that in order to truly be the spiritualist disciple, you must apply my Doctrine to your life; that it is not the remembering of certain precepts that will make you spiritualists, nor will it be certain rites and manifestations that will lead you to the fulfillment of your mission on Earth.
- 29. Speaking to you in this way, as only I can do, I reveal to you the best way to fulfill towards God and I remove from your heart the unfounded fears towards your Father.
- 30. But not only do I come to free you from errors and prejudices that affect your life in the world, but I also come to tell you that eternal damnation, as it has been described to you, does not exist, because the spirit cannot suffer the physical pain that produces pain in matter; the pain of the spirit comes from contemplating his actions in the light of conscience, which makes him look and understand clearly all the mistakes and imperfections committed.
- 31. Come to Me with the full conviction that you are on the path of truth and it will not be the fear that comes from ignorance that forces you to stay on the path.
- 32. Analyzing my revelations and manifestations of this and of the past times, you will end up understanding that I have always come wrapped in humility, therefore, do not let yourselves be surprised by what is outwardly wonderful and when your brothers who are marching along other paths come to tell you that the Lord cannot be in the midst of this poverty, of this humility that you show, you will remind them that God, manifested in the Word, came in Jesus to the world humbly, and that man believed in Him, and despite the centuries that have passed since his birth, it has not been possible to erase from the heart of humanity, the humility with which the Redeemer manifested himself to the world,
- 33. There are enclosures among you in which your congregations love and seek the external, the wonderful and superficial to impress their senses, without understanding that by seeking the external they forget the wonders contained in the Doctrine of the spirit.

- 34. Teaching, correcting, revealing, that is my Work among you to take you to the mansion of light, but before you cross the threshold of the Promised Land, you will have to make merits of faith and love.
- 35. The word of Christ germinated in his disciples, and in the people who followed him, his sowing grew, his teaching spread and his essence spread throughout the world; so this teaching will also spread now, which will be received by all those who are able to feel and understand it.
- 36. Take, beloved disciples, my balm, take multitudes, my Father's caress and my Teacher's message, for yourselves and for yours.
- 37. My presence seems to you like the breeze that caresses, so I come to your heart to give it life.
- 38. Some sense the proximity of my arrival, others contemplate me with a spiritual gaze and others with their sensitivity know the time when I approach. Everyone, in that blessed hour, says in their hearts: "Here is the Master", it is because they have felt that my peace envelops them.
- 39. For the spirit that has wandered through the infinite desert of life, there is no treasure more precious or oasis more desired than that of peace. This is the treasure that I have come to offer you and of which you will later have to share with your brothers.
- 40. I also come to teach you the means of spreading the blessed mantle of peace over men, and those means are thought, prayer, word, deeds.
- 41. Just as I see you at this moment, united by the peace that my word gives you, so I want to look at you after my departure, in the days of struggle that are approaching, in which I will make you feel my presence in a subtle way, in which you will hear me in your heart, because I promise you that you will not lack my caress, my essence, my balm.
- 42. Move with firmness and understanding from one lesson to another, from one time to another, and your harmony with my Work will not be broken. Your obedience and meekness before my laws and commands will give you an ineffable peace and you will never have complaints or there will be thorns that make you cry.
- 43. If you long to be my disciples, understand that you must be bearers of peace and of all the virtues that I have taught you to practice.
- 44. I have not let you go to the regions because I see that you are fruits that have not ripened. I will still have to send you the irrigation of love, the light of my wisdom and the rays of the divine sun, to give you life and strength, and when you have ripened like fruits

on the tree of my Teaching, you will fall into contact with the wind that will come to rock the branches that supported you.

- 45. The closer the day approaches when I stop speaking to you in this way, the greater greatness you discover in my Spiritual Doctrine, and insensibly you move away from everything with which you limited it in past times; yes, because you came to limit this Divine Work in people, places and objects, when it, because it is universal and infinite, is beyond the material and the human.
- 46. Now you no longer contemplate my Work limited to people, places or objects, now you look at everything in the divine, in the infinitely elevated and you also find it in the elevated of your being.
- 47. How will my Work be before you when your spirit has traveled its journey to God and from there you are entranced in contemplation and delight in the light and understanding of your understanding?
- 48. You sense something of that great truth and of that joy that awaits you, but your presentiment and your imagination are too small to discover the reality.
- 49. Every ladder, every step, every abode, offers to the spirit a greater light and a more perfect joy, but the supreme peace, the perfect happiness of the spirit, is beyond all the passing abodes of the spirits.
- 50. How many times will you be thinking that you sense the perfect happiness in the bosom of God, without realizing that this happiness is just the promise of the immediate world, where you will have to pass after this life.
- 51. My seed in this time has germinated sooner in those who arrived clean of the understanding and the heart of theories and interpretations. They were like virgin lands before my word and I used them to transmit my message to the world.
- 52. Others came bringing the truth mixed with falsehood and my light was freeing them from errors, while affirming them in what they brought good. Not everything is tares or weeds in the human heart, sometimes a wheat plant grows there, and I come to take care of it so that it gleans and its grain later multiplies.
- 53. I have come to transform some, others and all of you into my disciples, uniting you into a single people who, at the moment of testifying with their works to my teaching, make the heart of humanity vibrate when they verify the strength of this Doctrine. The unbelievers, the persecutors, will rise up against me, the struggle will be great and your

name will often walk on the lips of those who judge you in writings, as a pasture for scandal and slander.

- 54. I announce these trials to you, so that you will not be surprised when they arise, but I also tell you that it will be precisely then that I will manifest my power, my charity and my justice among this people.
- 55. All my hosts will prepare for the fight, all my servants will obey my voice and will come to testify about Me.
- 56. Not only will this people be a witness at the decisive hour: The elements, as always, will speak representing divine justice, the spiritual world will make an appearance and tear off the blindfold of ignorance of this materialistic humanity, of these men who claim to be on the path of Christ in search of eternity and who, however, stubbornly keep their eyes, ears and mind closed, to every voice and every manifestation of spiritual life,
- 57. That Christ, whom they believe they follow and understand, was precisely the one who opened the door that gives access to other worlds and abodes, the One who removed the confusion of the spirits who try to live possessing other people's bodies; the same one who, in the final hour of his mission through Jesus, made himself felt in the spirits who slept in the tombs the dream of death making them emerge into the light of life, but, so that men would attest to these manifestations, I allowed those beings to become visible before theirs.
- 58. I opened that door; only I could do it, because Christ, with his love, is the bond that unites all the worlds.
- 59. Be you of my legions of light, be you of my hosts of peace, be you of those who pray for the world and in truth I tell you that the tears of your eyes that are shed for the pain of others, will join the balm of your Father to fall like dewdrops on troubled hearts.
- 60. The true balm, people, the one that heals all ills, springs from love.
- 61. Love with the spirit, love with the heart and with the mind and you will have enough power to heal not only the diseases of the body or to console in the small human miseries, but you will know how to solve the spiritual mysteries, the great anxieties of the spirit, its troubles and regrets.
- 62. That balm resolves the great trials, turns on the light, calms the grief, melts the chains that oppress.

- 63. The man evicted by science, will return to health and life, to the contact of that balm; the spirit that has been detached, will return before the word of love of the brother who calls him.
- 64. When that time is in full, the spiritual forces will envelop men, there will be manifestations, events and signs never seen before; the proud men of science will find themselves amazed and there will be occasions when they cry helplessly, convinced of their smallness.
- 65. Humanity will turn its eyes to Christ and, meditating on his works, will come to understand that the One who carried out so many and so strange works in the Second Time, is the same one who has returned now and is present, bearing witness to his power.
- 66. I want you to penetrate into a life of spirituality, that there be discipline and vigilance, that there be prayer and charity. In this way you will become sensitive to every spiritual event; then, what is invisible to many, can be visible to you. Only in this way will you be able to explain the why of everything that happens and to which men find no solution.
- 67. I want the preparation of my disciples and their knowledge of the mission entrusted to them to be so great that in their path and only with their influence, they liberate the beings who invisibly remain hidden and ignored among men, leading an existence of confusion and pain not known to humanity.
- 68. Seek your unification, people; if you do not achieve it, how could the beings of light, from that upper world, reflect through you when so needed, to give their message to humanity?
- 69. I have taught you to pray and to ask for others, but I also listen to you when you ask for your own. I receive that prayer, but I tell you that the time when I was giving you according to your request has passed, because you were little; now I want you to act as disciples, presenting your spirit and your heart to me when praying, but letting Me read in them and do my will.
- 70. My wise word, wrapped in the love of a very patient Teacher, has led you step by step to the understanding of the greatness that Spiritualism contains and has made you contemplate the vast spiritual horizon that, beginning in the human, merges with the heavenly.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 297

- 1. People: Your desire to be able to reap the fruit of your sowing is noble, but I tell you to be patient, not to want to know the immediate result of your works, because that would be tantamount to hastening the harvest time, being content with cutting the fruits green.
- 2. The development of this Work is not an instant, it is within eternity, therefore, each one understands the part that corresponds to him to do in this spiritual field, and then entrust and entrust his work to those who arrive behind you to second you, continuing the cultivation that you initiated. After these others will come and later others more so you do not know to whom it corresponds to reap the harvest of faith, of conversion to spirituality.
- 3. Those who see the fruition, will know that the merit was not only of the last, but it was a work in which the merits, efforts and sacrifices of the first, the second and the third, were linked to bring to triumph a spiritual Work entrusted to all by the Master.
- 4. Know that a single generation is not capable of carrying out the whole Work, and know also that this is not the time of harvest.
- 5. How can you make my word understood if you do not put it into practice? If it has taken you so long to understand my word, to believe in it and to train your rebellious matter for the fulfillment of a mission, how do you want the transformation of the world to be instantaneous?
- 6. Also do not think that you are working alone in this work, because you do not yet have the necessary strength to carry out works of such spiritual importance. It is necessary for you to know that there are beings who are pointing out to you the path that you should follow and are preparing the path and the places where you will have to take the seed, those precursors are your brothers from other worlds, from other abodes, from which they watch your steps and open a gap for you, because they are also laborers of peace, of love, of fraternity, They are spirits of greater purity than yours, of greater knowledge and experience, you can fear nothing bad from them. They are the ones who do not let you park, the ones who put restlessness in your heart when you abandon the planting.
- 7. You are not alone, nor will you ever be abandoned to your own strength.
- 8. Trust in this Work, look at its greatness; see that it is not a work that came out of the mind of man, that it is not a new idea of this humanity, but an eternal light that has always been illuminating the path of the spirit of man, and in whose truth all imperfection, all impurity and sin will be consumed.

- 9. From my truth I have made a Doctrine impregnated with love, justice and wisdom, through which I will prove its strength to you, converting and transforming those who at times deviated from the right path.
- 10. How can we condemn man to extermination or to eternal pain, when his sin is only temporary and is the product of his ignorance? How can I condemn a being that in itself carries my own divine nature?
- 11. If for moments or for times he has had an inclination for matter and a propensity to evil, when the moment of clarity has come, when he lets more grace come to his heart, he will respond, manifesting that God is in every spirit.
- 12. That is the nature that man must seek in himself, the essence that he has lost and that he has often sought in vain. For this I have come to reveal to you all the faculties you have to find yourself, to teach you to find your spirit, to truly know yourself, without stopping at the contemplation of the exterior, of the material form.
- 13. Learn to seek the spiritual, disciples, and you will also get rid of fanaticism for the forms of the practice of external worship.
- 14. Then you will see that it is not the enclosure, nor the symbol, nor the ritual that encloses the greatness of the spiritual Work, but its eternal meaning and its end full of justice.
- 15. Do not try to limit this Work that is universal and infinite, nor to put limits on your spiritual development, because the more you deepen in the path of good works and study, the greater revelations you will receive. You will see the divine Work arise from the simplest, you will see it manifest in everything created, you will feel it beating in your being.
- 16. This is the simplicity with which I come to teach the spiritualist disciple, so that he too may be simple, like his Teacher. Let the disciple know how to persuade and convert with the truth of his words and the strength of his deeds, without wanting to surprise anyone with mysterious powers or extraordinary faculties.
- 17. The true disciple will be great because of his simplicity. He will understand his Master and at the same time he will make himself understood by his brothers.
- 18. Life is a wide sea where everyone travels in his boat and, while some seek the means to guide him to a safe harbor, others, lacking the ideal or experience, capsize.
- 19. I have brought you my Doctrine again, I want you to think that in it there is the saving port. How was I to bring you imprecise teachings, indefinite words, or revelations of

limited substance? If that were the case, I would put you at risk of falling into a new fanaticism, when you are living in a time in which conscience does not leave you in peace, especially when you try to cover up with appearances the true fulfillment with the Law of charity and love that I have taught you.

- 20. Listen to me, people, listen, disciples, I am giving you the light and I am freeing you from chains, bonds and darkness, but I am not empowering you to make this Work another religion, or, according to your convenience, fill it with forms and rites, No! Distinguish well what is the freedom that I have come to give you, so that you do not exchange it for a new fanaticism,
- 21. Have you not yet realized that your mind, and with it the spirit, had been arrested in its development? Do you not remember the accumulation of false fears and prejudices inherited from your predecessors, from which I have delivered you, so that you may look the truth in the face and be able to receive the light?
- 22. If you do not prepare yourselves, if the impurities continue to manifest in you, your light will be enclosed, hidden behind your materiality and you will present yourselves before your brothers as the ignorant, as the one who knows nothing of this great revelation.
- 23. Always see first the beam that you carry, disciples, in order to have the right to notice the speck that your brother carries in his eye.
- 24. With this I want to tell you that you will not take my Doctrine to judge the acts of your brothers within their various religions. Verily I tell you, in all these paths there are hearts that truly seek me, through a noble life sown with sacrifices. However, the disciple often asks me why I allow such a diversity of ideas, which sometimes contradict each other and which establish differences and cause hatred between men, and the Master tells you: It has been allowed, by virtue of the fact that no two spirits have exactly the same understanding, the same light, or the same faith, and since you were also given free will to choose the path, you have never been forced to penetrate the path of the Law but you have been invited, leaving you free to make true merits in search of the truth.
- 25. So you, beloved disciples, know that your mission is to unify, to harmonize, to extend your arm and share your faculties and gifts to everyone who might need you, your balm, your word or your help.
- 26. Verily I say to you, if pride germinates in your heart, you will not be spiritualists. The enlightened spirit cannot be satisfied with those little vanities that only flatter the selfish heart.

- 27. It is not the apparent fulfillment that makes the disciples great before Me, although before their brothers they appear as the most fulfilled, fervent and persevering.
- 28. The cleanest work, the most sincere and, therefore, the one that most elevates you to Me, is the one that you carry out in silence, even if your brothers do not know it.
- 29. "Let your right hand not know what your left hand is doing," I said to my disciples at that Second Time; therefore, I tell you now: Be humble without hypocrisy, truly weep for the pain of others and truly enjoy for the good that your brothers enjoy. Only he who feels my Doctrine in this way can be willing to give his life for his fellow men.
- 30. People: If it has fallen to you to prepare the land and begin to sow it and it must be others who come to gather the fruit, be satisfied, that not only you have the right to enjoy the delights of working on your Father's lands, but all your brothers.
- 31. I am the way and you are the travelers who come along it.
- 32. When you reach the top of the mountain, you will turn your eyes and you will see everything that your spirit traveled and you will give thanks to the Father.
- 33. The path is long, who is the one who can say that he has already traveled everything, that he knows all the mysteries and that he has penetrated everything that is beyond what he sees and hears?
- 34. It is not that the Master despises your work or does not know what you have advanced on the path, no, people; I am the first to estimate your merits, if it were not so, there would be no justice in Me. If I speak to you like this, it is because I want to make you understand that although your capacity is great, to reach your limit both in the human and in the spiritual, you still lack a lot; that the more you search in the infinite for what exists beyond your material senses, you will find numerous teachings to know and what to learn.
- 35. Just as I have left a Nature within the reach of your intelligence for you to search, I have revealed to you the existence of a world that is beyond that Nature, so that you may penetrate it through the spirit. I have left you to search and investigate so that you may know the spiritual life, but I tell you not to limit yourselves to the little that you know so far. Be studious, know how to prepare yourselves to penetrate that infinite world, work hard, so that at the end of your day you can exclaim with satisfaction: "We have fulfilled".

- 36. My Doctrine does not stop the spirit, nor does my Doctrine stop the evolution of man, on the contrary, it frees him from fears and prejudices and makes him contemplate the path of light that awaits him.
- 37. Observe this humanity that seems to have reached the top of its science and its research and that in reality 'is only at the beginning of the science that it will reach tomorrow, when to its longed to know add the ideal of fraternity.
- 38. Today men live in a time of confusion, because they have not come to understand that their whole life and their struggles must lead them to the development of the spirit, whose goal will be the communication of their spirit with the Creator.
- 39. It is materialism that is the cult that most men profess today.
- 40. As long as doctrines and religions persist in their differences, the world will continue to foment their hatred and will not be able to take the decisive step towards true worship. But when will men understand and unite themselves, thus taking the first step towards love for one another, if there are still men who, believing they have the key or the secret of the salvation of the spirit and the keys of eternal life, do not know all those who go by different paths, because in their opinion they are unworthy to reach God?
- 41. Give then how much of the true end of Spiritualism, whose Doctrine is above all religion, every human idea and every sect.
- 42. Study the essence of this message that contains the Law of God and you will see how it is applicable to all men, to all peoples and to all the conditions in which you may find yourselves.
- 43. See how before the truth of this teaching, differences, distances, hatreds and obstacles disappear, because in his light you seem equal, before his love you are all brothers, before his justice you are all imperfect.
- 44. This word comes from Me, it is the source of life, it is Alpha and Omega, beginning and end; therefore, in order to overcome its darkness, men, passing over their conventionalisms and their religious fanaticism, must come to Me who am in Spirit, not under the forms that each one has wanted to give me, and upon reaching the true source, I will receive everyone by removing their pains, freeing them from their heavy burden and reconciling one with another,
- 45. Think that if all of you could already understand your role in the midst of this life, humanity would have already refrained from being selfish, and if in isolation each man

understood his origin, his destiny, all his works would relate them to the end for which he was created.

- 46. There is no longer a need for many religions in the world, you are all about to unite in one faith and under one form of worship. Only in the union of thoughts and in spiritual affinity will you be able to find the light that will lead you to progress, harmony and peace.
- 47. You will see how no religion will achieve the peace of men and their spiritual freedom, instead you are going to witness how my Divine Message, reached to some through writings and to others through inspirations, will achieve the salvation, unification and spirituality of men.
- 48. Spiritualism does not establish differences, Spiritualism is the Doctrine that humanity needs and yearns for without knowing, because it is peace, it is love, it is justice, it is light, for all of which men hunger and thirst.
- 49. Do you think, who are listening to these words, that I could sow in your heart antipathy or ill will towards your brothers and sisters who profess various religions? Never, disciples, are you the ones who must begin to set the example of fraternity and harmony, seeing and loving everyone with the same affection with which you look at those who share your way of thinking.
- 50. That step will have to be taken by all religions, they will have to be inspired by the desire to love one another in an act of love towards the Father, whom they all say they adore.
- 51. Do not be afraid if they call you confused; reach out to everyone. Think that this Work, which is true for you, may appear to others as false, because according to them, it will lack the consecration that religions have obtained to be recognized.
- 52. If you have faith in Me, if you believe that I am manifesting myself in the word of these spokesmen, do not fear the judgment of your brothers, because my Doctrine is so eloquent and my message contains so many truths, that if you know how to use these weapons well, you will hardly be able to overcome.
- 53. No one will be able to reproach you for yearning to seek the truth, the perfect, to this you all have a sacred right and that is why you have been endowed with freedom to seek the light.
- 54. People: You have drunk and eaten at my table for a long time, if you still feel spiritual hunger, it is unjustified because the delicacies have been offered to you day after day. I

thirst for your love and instead, what do you give me to drink? The gall and vinegar of your divisions and your misunderstanding.

- 55. I say to you on this day of thanksgiving: Let my divine effluvium penetrate your heart so that, feeling my presence, you may transform your life.
- 56. I have certainly come as a judge, but the truth is that if you search in the word of the judge, you will necessarily have to meet the presence of the Father, that Father who loves you and that is why he manifests himself in so many ways, so that you may know him better.
- 57. I know that the greater your knowledge, the greater your love for Me will be.
- 58. When I say to you, "Love me," do you know what I want to say to you? Love the truth, love life, love the light, love one another, love true life.
- 59. Learn to love me, see how my love, despite your offenses and sins, follows you everywhere, without being able to turn away from its influence or flee from it, see how the greater your faults, the greater is my mercy for you.
- 60. The wickedness of men would like to stop my love, but it cannot stop it, because love is the universal force, the divine power that creates everything and moves everything.
- 61. The proof of all that I tell you is the one that I have given you by manifesting myself among you at this time when humanity has lost itself in the abyss of its sin. My love cannot feel disgust at human sin, but it can feel pity.
- 62. Know Me, come to Me to wash your stains in the crystalline spring of my charity. Ask, ask, it will be given to you.
- 63. What can you present to me, either in your heart or in your spirit, that I do not contemplate? What suffering, desires, worries or secrets can you hide from me? No. Then learn to pray spiritually, to confess yourselves interiorly before Me, to trust in my providence and in my charity so that you may let penetrate into your heart that peace that makes it so lacking.
- 64. I have told you that prayer is the language of the spirit, through it your heart speaks to me, complains, asks me, cries and strengthens; but sometimes, when your being is full of joy or feels flooded with peace, then prayer becomes a spiritual hymn that reaches the height of my Kingdom.
- 65. Trust in Me, people, trust in Me, humanity, you persuaded that there is no man, people, or law on earth in whom you can entrust your salvation. Come to Me, seek Me,

go after the truth, and one day you will all be united in the same valley, under the same light.

- 66. Men, nations, races and peoples, all of you will have to come to the divine call, when the spirit of man, tired of his captivity on Earth, rises breaking the chains of materialism to give the cry of spiritual liberation.
- 67. Now the fulfillment of my word may seem very distant to you, as well as the moral and spiritual transformation of this humanity, but it is up to you to clear the way and fulfill your part that corresponds to you, if you do not do it, you have no right to judge the fulfillment of my word.
- 68. There will come a time when humanity's desire to raise its spirit will be so ardent that it will use all the means at its disposal to transform this valley of tears into a world where harmony reigns, that it will do the impossible, that it will reach the sacrifice and the superhuman effort to reject wars.
- 69. These men will be the ones who will lift up this world, those who will remove the cup of bitterness from human life, those who will rebuild everything that past generations have destroyed in their blind ambition, in their materiality and foolishness. They will be the ones who will watch over the true cult towards Me, that cult without fanaticism or external and useless acts. They will seek to make humanity understand that the harmony between human and spiritual laws and their fulfillment are the best worship that men can offer to God.
- 70. Would you not like to be among them? Would you not like your children to be of those men of high spirit? You can fulfill that longing. It is in you to prepare the way of those whom I have entrusted to your education and care, so that, when the time comes to begin the decisive struggle of the spirit against the dominion of matter, they, aware of their mission, strong in their faith, and full of the knowledge that my word gives, will then unite, forming a single body, a single people, a single spirit, that in its path will break down walls and save obstacles, like Israel when it sought the Promised Land.
- 71. If you do not leave your children properly prepared, I know that your spirit, from beyond, will mourn the fate of those left abandoned on Earth, because they will see them succumb without knowing how to defend themselves against the invasion of calamities and plagues that will come to plague peoples of the Earth.
- 72. Can you imagine the restitution and the pain of the spirit that instead of collecting sweet fruits on arrival at the spiritual abode, they only find brambles and nettles?

73. This is what you should avoid in time, now that you have the light of a teaching that I am giving you for the salvation of all men pouring out.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 298

- 1. Heal all ills, both of the body and of the spirit, because you have the mission of consoling, strengthening and healing your fellow human beings. But I ask you: What health could you transmit to those in need, if you were sick? What peace could emanate from your spirit, if he were troubled by worries, sufferings, regrets or low passions?
- 2. Only from what you treasure in your heart will you be able to offer to your brothers.
- 3. Today you must store as much as you can of the goods that I have been pouring out in this town and learn to preserve them through adversities and setbacks, so that when the time comes to fulfill your mission, you will be able to emerge triumphant in the struggle. Peace, light and balm will form a single body with your being, in such a way that not only by anointing a sick person you will heal him, but in your word, in your thought, in your gaze you will transmit health, peace and strength and in many cases, your presence alone will emanate these virtues.
- 4. But do not think that it will be enough for you to know that I have granted you these gifts, no, you must also know that you need the power to manifest them, and it is essential to conquer it with faith in Me, with charity towards your fellow men, with the purity of feelings and selflessness, Whoever does not work under these principles, even if it is donated by Me, will not give anything good; because those gifts only flourish and are lavished through noble, pure and elevated feelings.
- 5. Certainly, despite their unpreparedness, there are many who are leaving a trace of wonders in their wake, but it is not they who are giving, it is I who have charity for the needy, the sick, the poor in spirit and men of good faith, and then, those peasants attribute to themselves my wonders.
- 6. There are others, cases in which the one who is going to deliver what I have entrusted to him, is not yet qualified, because he does not know how to prepare; but his faith is great and he feels charity towards his fellow man; to this one I grant that he does wonders to stimulate him in his work, so that he perseveres and perfects himself.
- 7. To say that I deprive of his gifts, to the one who does not make good use of them, is an error but the one who does not apply them to the ends that I have outlined, instantly loses the power to manifest them.
- 8. How was he to strip man of his spiritual gifts, when these are the means to achieve his salvation and his only weapons to defend himself? If my justice worked according to what you believe, I would have already removed the light of their conscience from many

men and retained their intelligence from many brains; but I tell you again, no, I want to retain their gifts to men, because it is precisely those attributes, by which they will have to redeem themselves and rise to perfection. You tell me that there are those who lose their reason and those who prematurely lose their life or some faculty. Certain; but it is not I who takes away from them what is already theirs; it is they who, through weakness, recklessness or obfuscation, strip themselves of what their Father has given them as an inheritance.

- 9. Is it true that my righteous hand is present in all this?
- 10. But, if you observe a little about the way in which I apply my perfect justice, you will be convinced that it is my love that appears in each of these cases, restoring light to some, peace to others and life to others, although to win back what they lost, I also tell you, that first they have to go through a great purification.
- 11. I will speak to you about everything in this word, because there will not be a single chapter missing from my Doctrine. I will instruct you in everything, so that you have no doubt, no uncertainty.
- 12. I want to make of you a people aware of their destiny, knowledgeable of their mission, prepared to sow and spread with all truth and purity this blessed seed, which I have dropped into your heart for the blessing and spiritual progress of humanity.
- 13. Therefore, at the beginning of my lecture this day, I began by telling you to be healed and strengthened in me today, because of what is in your heart, it will be of what you give to your brothers.
- 14. Never trust that in spite of your imperfections and your unpreparedness, I pour out my charity on those in need who seek you, because from now on I tell you that if here in the world you can disguise evil, before Me and at your judgment, only your merits can save you from painful restitution.
- 15. Do you understand what this teaching has explained to you? Well, never forget her.
- 16. Beloved people: I have manifested myself in the way of your life; I have tried you in different ways and I have seen that you love me. You have stumbled on the stones of the way; but you have made use of your faith and have risen up.
- 17. My Doctrine saves you and my word lifts you up because you have faith in my presence and in my communication through the understanding of these spokespersons.
- 18. Your spirit has had the satisfaction of finding in its matter the sensitivity that allowed you to recognize my presence within this manifestation,

- 19. How many there are who from the writings of past times know the prophecies that announced this Era, and yet, if they witnessed my manifestations, they would not give them credit, nor would they take them as the fulfillment of those promises! They are those who have not reached the degree of advancement that allows them to contemplate this light. On the other hand, how many of those who today would give their lives testifying that it is I who communicates with men at this time, were not even aware that there were prophecies that spoke of these events. It is that his spirit was already prepared and in time to receive the light.
- 20. Prophets, enlightened and seers, perceived my coming in spirit, contemplated the Book that was opening to pour out its contents on the understanding of men, confirming the presence of the spiritual world close to humanity. They saw the new Mountain where the Lord was to come to gather His people. But truly I tell you, they will come in this way, people by people and man after man, as the appointed time for their awakening comes to each one.
- 21. Do not believe that in every nation and in every people of the Earth I will manifest myself in the way that I have granted to you; but in my infinite power and wisdom, I will know how to knock on the doors of all hearts,
- 22. I must tell you that this spiritual seed that I have entrusted to you at this time, you must spread it and propagate it throughout the World.
- 23. The time of my communication has been the time of the preparation of this people. The lesson is long and extensive, so much so that I have seen some generations leave this earth and come to others to replace them. This has been necessary for the seed to germinate, mature and bear fruit.
- 24. The lesson is already nearing its end, that's why you hear that in each lecture I reveal to you the way in which you should work in the future.
- 25. My Work has a great purpose and it is my word that leads you to that end.
- 26. I know that you will still weep even though you are among the ranks of the people who have heard my voice, you will regret your division, because the trials will surprise you weak. Then it will be the pain and the blows that the world gives, that will make you take in your right hand the flag of peace, of union and of goodwill, of which I have spoken to you since the first days of my communication.
- 27. Blessed are you if, by listening to these words, you anticipate the pain and unite in fraternity. I see the pain and sadness in those who have dreamed of the fraternity of this people and have not yet been able to contemplate a hint of unification. These are the ones

who silently tell me "Lord, may your love be the one that unites us, give us a few more moments, to fight for our salvation".

- 28. Others ask me: "Master, why should the heart be purified and why is there bitterness if we are listening to your word?" And I say to you, People, you are not yet clean from all stain, you are not yet immune to pain, there are fibers in your being that have not been touched and it is necessary to test them so that the spirit and the heart acquire courage,
- 29. If, by listening to me, you stopped feeling the pain, would you strive, in your life, to purify yourselves and draw closer to Me? Truly I tell you, you would no longer do anything to improve your spiritual and moral conditions.
- 30. Know, disciples, that the goal of your struggle is that spiritual state to which pain does not reach, and that goal is reached with merits, with struggles, with trials, sacrifices and renunciations.
- 31. Observe those cases of patience, of faith, of humility and conformity that you sometimes discover in some of your brothers and sisters. They are spirits sent by Me to set an example of virtue among humanity. Apparently the fate of these creatures is sad, however they, in their faith, know that they have come to fulfill a mission.
- 32. You have collected great examples of my messengers and disciples in your history, names that you know by heart; but that does not mean that you will be unaware of the small examples that you feel on your way.
- 33. Many times you have acts of great elevation, which come to the Father as a worthy tribute to his memory and that serve as an example to those around you; you do not always realize the value of that work or the merit of that act, and that suits you more so that the heart does not get puffed up of his merits, because then the sowing fails, but the spirit does have knowledge of the value of his works; if it were not so, how many times would he be investing his time in mediocre works believing to be busy in high and profitable actions.
- 34. Disciples. You have been forged in suffering, but now you must rise through spirituality. No matter that human life with its needs, its worries and its temptations imprisons you, that subjection is apparent if you know how to find a way to free yourself. More, what is that way of giving expansion and freedom to the spirit? Prayer, meditation on my Work, engaging in noble works, knowing how to overcome vicissitudes.
- 35. The one who will achieve this will have penetrated into a world of light and peace while continuing to be playing his role in the material world.

- 36. This is the path that I have traced for you so that you may escape materialism, earthly miseries, pain, temptations and vices.
- 37. I invite you to prayer, meditation and good works, so that, in the name of spirituality, you may reach the regions where you will quench your thirst with the water of truth and where you will be bathed by the light of your Father. Only there will you be able to be inspired for the good performance of your duties, both spiritual and human.
- 38. While you have to inhabit the Earth, do it in the best possible way; but do not show your nonconformity when the cup of pain pours its contents into your heart, manifesting that you no longer want to live in this world. The Earth is the valley where the spirit is raised and where merits are made to conquer a higher abode. If only you knew how much it cost your spirit to come and dwell in it!
- 39. It is necessary that you clear the way and prepare the sojourn for the generations that will come to continue your work! But if you did not fulfill your part, they would have to do what you did not do, and what was entrusted to them they will have to leave to others, and do you think that in this way you fulfill the will of the Father?
- 40. When you entered this path, you received on your lips the fruit of previous generations; that was the present that was bequeathed to you. Don't you think that in the same way you should leave something prepared for those who will soon have to come to replace you?
- 41. Alert, people! The afterlife is watching your steps on Earth! The worlds know of your works! When they see this humanity drowning in the sea of their hatreds and passions, they are moved and pray for you.
- 42. Take comfort, you are not alone, trust in your Father and have confidence in those who love and protect you from the spiritual realm.
- 43. If you truly consecrate yourselves to my Work at the time when I am giving you my teaching, I tell you the truth, that time will be enough for you to be prepared to take the firm step towards the new stage that is approaching.
- 44. In these last three years of my communication, I have given you the representation of those in whom I preached my Doctrine in the Second Time, so that you can better understand the love, the will and the dedication of the disciples who followed me then, since a short time was enough for them to become disciples of the Divine Master, apostles of his truth.

- 45. Twelve were chosen at that time to follow me closely and of the twelve only one fell in the hour of trial, when my departure was approaching.
- 46. Now I have seated a large number of disciples at my table, so that by listening to me continuously and following my lessons step by step, they will arrive strong at the end of this time of communication, strong not to betray their Teacher, nor to betray themselves.
- 47. Watch and pray, I say to you, people, just as I told my disciples when the hour was approaching. Be alert, because matter is weak and can betray its spirit in an instant of weakness, and I do not want you to have to cry bitterly in matter or in spirit for a moment of confusion or weakness.
- 48. Do not believe that the consequences of disobedience are felt immediately; no, what I do tell you is that sooner or later you will have to answer for your deeds; that sometimes it will seem to you that your fault had no consequences in view of the fact that time passes and my justice does not give any sign, but you already know from my word that as a judge I am inexorable and that, come your judgment, you will open your eyes to the light of conscience.
- 49. Let no one be entitled to that judgment, let no one seek for himself that cup of pain, anguish, remorse and despair, because your spirit will suffer in a way that you do not imagine, when his conscience calls him incessantly: "disobedient", "traitor", "ungrateful", after having been called by his Master: "beloved disciple", "spoiled son", and "heir of my Kingdom".
- 50. If I did not know that you were still capable of an error, disobedience or desecration, I would not speak to you in this way, but I know of your weakness and it is necessary that I alert you. More Why, being already at the end of my communication, have you not managed to have a complete knowledge of the way in which you should interpret each of my mandates? Because you have become so familiar with my word that you consider it smaller and smaller, but you consider yourselves bigger and bigger.
- 51. I speak to you for your sake, because human error cannot affect my Spirit or my Work in anything; but you can do much harm to yourselves with your faults, and I want you to get rid of that evil.
- 52. You know how in the Second Time, a moment of weakness in one of my disciples caused so much pain not only to his Teacher, but to his brothers and to all who loved me! How everything changed from that moment for those who followed me! The Master was snatched from the arms of the disciples, the words of love that his lips uttered so much, ceased; that blessed body, through which they felt the presence of God in the world,

disappeared; they felt that the shadows of pain and loneliness enveloped their life and that sacrifice was not only mourned by them, but by humanity of all times.

- 53. Now I ask you, Do you think that the error of that treacherous disciple prevented my Work from being accomplished? Do you think that this lack has changed what I have arranged? By no means: My work, my truth and my mission, were fulfilled with all perfection as all the circumstances that those disciples had presented to their Lord should have been fulfilled. For the divine will can never be subject to human acts. It has been done and will always be done over the sin of men.
- 54. See that I am preparing everyone for the day of trial that is approaching, but I tell you that a conscious and willing spokesman will suffice for me to give my last words, to seal with them the truth that through so many years and by so many spokespersons I have manifested to you.
- 55. See, O Israel, how short is the portion that sits under the Tree of Life, Some have not understood my divine teaching, others have been surprised by temptation in their ways. But I, as a Father, give you good advice and as a Teacher I come to give you the lesson.
- 56. You will engrave this teaching in your heart so that you may follow my footsteps, so that you may give the light to the blind, so that the deaf may hear the call of my love so that the paralytic may walk and come after Me, so that humanity may contemplate the midday light.
- 57. I am preparing humanity to redeem it from all sin, my light illuminates their hearts so that they put into practice the love of one another.
- 58. From the moment Elijah led you into the fold, you were prepared to penetrate the spirituality and the scale of your spirit. You came to Me and said, "Lord, your will be done in me." I gave you a new shoe, I removed the rags that you made present to me and I adorned your spirit with a white garment, I deposited in your spirit the sign of my chosen people of Israel and I said to you, These are the ranks to which you belong so that you may bring submission and obedience to my command, and you said to me, Father, your will be fulfilled in me.
- 59. Yes, my children, I have enlightened you so that you do not carry ignorance, so that being the strong you may put my teachings into practice, so that you may give me shelter in your hearts and turn away from evil; so that you may feel the pain of humanity that walks blind because of its materiality. I have given you the spiritual balm so that you can anoint her and give her new life, so that you can lead her to Me.

- 60. I have come at this time to give life to the dead, to save and draw humanity out of its abysses. To read from the first to the present page of the teaching that through the ages I have given you. Here is my love, my infinite wisdom; whoever wants to understand me will live in Me, whoever wants to love me will be with me and will have to continue his path with spirituality, so that he will no longer be surprised by pain or feel alone.
- 61. This is your mission, Israel. Prepare yourselves, because you have to be my disciples, you have to listen to your Teacher with all attention, because each one of you has to be tomorrow, like an open book where humanity studies and analyzes my word.
- 62. Your fulfillment is not only limited within the four walls of an enclosure; no, Israel, my discerning gaze is attentive to each of your works and if for a moment you want to deviate from the path, I will allow it because you have free will, but I tell you: In your disobedience you will find pain at every step, but if you repent, I will tell you: Return to Me, who am waiting for you to give you comfort.
- 63. Everyone who wants to come before the Father will have to put off his pride, his vanity and every blight that my discerning gaze contemplates.
- 64. It has pleased me to serve the humble, the ignorant, my love has chiseled his heart, I have entrusted him with my Law, I have made him feel my presence and I have said to him: Go and make the call to your brothers, lead them to Me, that I will give them everything they have needed for their spiritual quality. That is why I have told you that your mission is great and delicate, you have a lot to understand and a lot to work on your spiritual path. But you are not the poor, you are the rich because you have Me, because you have listened to Me and felt me, because I have strengthened you and told you: Do not be afraid, for my charity will always be with you. I have given to each farmer a plot, that he may cultivate it and gather the good fruit, but if the fruit bears bitterness, I will not receive it. The farmer will return to cultivate his land until he gathers the fruits that taste good and are worthy of reaching Me.
- 65. My Work will remain immaculate and my truth will remain the same.
- 66. The stains and the profanations of this people will be 'erased by my justice and you will see again how my will is always done.
- 67. You know what I want from you and what I don't want you to do. Live in communion with your conscience and she will tell you at every step what you must do to fulfill my will.
- 68. I tell you again to watch and pray that at this time there will not be one who falls into temptations at the decisive hour, but if someone rises up against my will, betraying what I

have ordered and causes events to take another cause, truly I tell you that my Work will suffer nothing, because it is divine; but those who haughtily ignored my will at the culminating instant, will feel in their being the result of their ingratitude.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 299

- 1. Disciples: The Master is with you, and he deposits an oscar in each of his little ones.
- 2. The spiritual joy with which you remember in these days the blessed night in which the Word became man to dwell among you reaches me.
- 3. If you embrace each other with brotherly love and pour out your tenderness in the childhood that I entrust to you, you will feel the perfect love that your Father sends you. I open my arcanum and from it I take that which is to be light and peace in humanity.
- 4. I would like everyone to feel my presence. If at least in these days of remembrance men knew how to sensitize and spiritualize their hearts, they could find me anywhere, on the path of every creature, in homes, in places where there is pain, but I still have to wait, not everyone knows how to feel me in their heart; however, I leave on the path of each of my children a present of love.
- 5. In infinite ways I can communicate with men, if I am making you listen to my word through the human spokesman, I speak to others in their conscience.
- 6. On this day when men commemorate that dawn when the child Messiah began his journey on Earth, I want all humanity to feel my spiritual presence. I want childhood to rejoice in Me, for youth to pause for a moment to remember the one who became man out of love to save you, and the elderly who shed their tears meditating on these teachings and recalling the happy days of their childhood, feel my peace in their hearts.
- 7. Joys and sorrows will have to mix remembering the maternal lap that rocked you, the love and caresses of your parents, the happy, but fleeting childhood and then everything that you have been losing in the world parents, childhood, joys, innocence.
- 8. You will have to remember how many hearts have cooled down to love me and to love their own in the world.
- 9. Pray at this moment, beloved people, and I will make those who have forgotten you remember you; those who have flown to the spiritual valley approach your heart to be gathered all on this day of love.
- 10. Not only do people remember with joy the day on which the miracle of the Word of God becoming man was performed on earth, the Spiritual World also participates in this joy, in the contemplation of the divine works of the Lord.
- 11. It is you who in this time have had on this planet the clearest manifestation of my coming, of my presence and of my word; my voice, humanized through the speaker, has

made light in your spirits, has clarified mysteries, has revealed new knowledge about the spiritual and has done wonders in those who have heard it. For this reason you are called disciples of the Third Time, and the Father always expects the most spiritual worship from you.

- 12. You are already understanding the meaning of my Doctrine, and that is why when you try to remember my steps on the world, you do it without rites, without ceremonies, without profane feasts, you let your joy be interior and if you express it, you do it by occupying your spirit and heart, in listening to my word and in practicing what it teaches.
- 13. O blessed and beloved people, keep these sacred memories in your heart and let them be the way and the light for your life. If you see that men in these commemorations, they cross the boundaries of respect for the divine. I will also send my light to them; a commotion of a spiritual order will occur among humanity as predicted and then men will awaken to return to me. The roads are being prepared, trials and extraordinary events will shake the world and will be like voices of justice calling men to regeneration.
- 14. From now on I teach you to pray with that preparation in which you know how to join the prayers that rise up to Me from the peoples. I am clothing you with strength so that at the time of the test, you will not hesitate or you will feel lacking in intuition.
- 15. I am giving you my word so that you may speak with true light in your spirit, and so that you may know how to lead yourselves in the trials and difficult trances of your journey.
- 16. I bless you also by telling you that wherever the incarnation of the Word is remembered, wherever the Nativity of Christ is thought of, the sweet mantle of your Heavenly Mother will be present, who became a woman so that God might pass through her womb when he became man.
- 17. If grande conceived the Master, she must be the one who became a human Mother to bring him into the world.
- 18. She did not come only to love her Only Begotten Son, her divine love is a universal mantle of consolation; her presence in all times is of tenderness and intercession. Seek her and you will find in her a ladder that will lead you to Me.
- 19. My Spirit penetrates homes, comforts those who cry and fills all hearts with peace,
- 20. The spiritual message that I bring to you at this dawn is intended to prepare you for the last year of my communication.

- 21. I come to bring you my peace so that later you can take it to all the peoples of the earth, because peace is the highest ideal to which you must aspire.
- 22. The peace of the spirit is a state from which you will be able to admire the light of my wisdom and understand everything that a mind troubled by lack of peace cannot penetrate.
- 23. Humanity needs peace in its spirit, tranquility in its heart, but that wealth is not obtained by force, nor is it bought at any price. It is a grace that is achieved through constancy in the good.
- 24. I entrust the seed of peace to you, beloved people, so that you may spread it throughout the earth, more truly I tell you that you are not the only ones who will propagate this seed, because within other congregations, as in this nation, as in other countries, there are men who pray for peace, who yearn for the well-being of their fellow men, and to achieve their ideal, they work diligently.
- 25. Blessed are all those who are waiting for my inspiration in this Third Time, for my spiritual revelations, because the understanding of men being prepared because of their evolution, they will be able to collect my thoughts and manifest them in words and deeds among their brothers.
- 26. Man carries within himself the immortal power of the spirit and will know how to rise from his decay with the longing for liberation, with the longing to rise.
- 27. This is a time in which man recognizes the capacity and power of his intelligence, only it is necessary that he let his spirit make ample use of that power, to carry out the works that the Lord commands in the Book of his Doctrine,
- 28. You already know, beloved disciples, that in order for the spirit to struggle and manifest itself without hindrance, man will have to shake off yokes, to erase traditions from his heart and to free himself from religious fanaticisms, as all those who have risen up from all points of the earth have done.
- 29. I have prepared for all of you a crossroads on the way, where you will have to meet and recognize each other as brothers of ideal, of struggle and of faith.
- 30. Truly I tell you, spiritualists are scattered throughout the world, prepared men who will contribute to the peace of humanity. Moreover, I tell you that the union between the spiritualists of the whole World will not be done through the organization of a new Church, because its strength will not be material. Your union will be of thought, of ideal

and of works and in this way your strength will be invincible, because you will have taken it from the eternal source that is in my Spirit.

- 31. I am inspiring my truth to all of you and I am also touching you so that from your heart and understanding, all the impurities that should not be mixed in my light will be removed.
- 32. Everyone has the duty to let the Spiritualist Doctrine be clarified and defined through their gifts, ensuring that it is not contaminated by human philosophies.
- 33. Already in past times men have mixed with my revelations and teachings, their ideas, their philosophies and their theories, by which they have only succeeded in dividing and confusing humanity.
- 34. I want those who have found the way, to teach it and make it easy for their brothers, that you do not sow it with stumbling blocks as many have done preventing those who seek Me from reaching Me.
- 35. To the conservatives of ritualisms, to those who insist on personifying God in forms, objects and images, I say that if they do not take the path of spirituality, without realizing it, they are among those who contribute to the wars between peoples, to the ignorance of brothers with brothers.
- 36. To one and to another I tell you in truth that the God in whom you believe is pure and in his divine Love loves you all equally.
- 37. If I tell you the truth and you feel hurt because of it, see that it is not a man who has told you this, but your Teacher, who loves you and comes to point out your mistakes to save you.
- 38. Have you not yet realized that ambition, fanaticism and foolishness are like an avalanche that once overflowed, you cannot contain it?
- 39. I do not come to fight the beliefs of anyone when they are aimed at the truth, but the errors, I do come to fight them in those who are.
- 40. From now on, all of you are heading towards the same end, reconciling and harmonizing your spiritual life; no one thinks he is on the best path than that of his brother, nor does he think he is living on a higher scale than that of others. I tell you that in the supreme hour of death, it will be my voice that tells you the truth of your elevation.
- 41. It is there, in that brief moment of enlightenment before consciousness, that many collect their reward, but also where many see their greatness vanish.

- 42. Do you wish to be saved? Come to Me on the path of fraternity, that is the only one, there is no other, the one that is written with my maxim that tells you: "Love one another".
- 43. Humanity: In these days when you commemorate the birth of Jesus, it is when you let peace come to your heart and when you seem like a united and happy family. I know that not all hearts feel a sincere joy when remembering my arrival in the world at that time, very few are those who give themselves up to meditation and recollection, letting the joy be interior and the feast of remembrance be in the spirit.
- 44. Today, as in all times, men have made commemorations, profane festivals and pretexts to seek pleasures of the senses, far removed from what the joys of the spirit should be.
- 45. If men would take this day to consecrate it to the spirit, meditating on divine love, of which it was absolute proof that I became a man to live with you, truly I tell you that your faith, would shine at the top of your being, and would be the star that would point you the way that leads to Me, Your spirit would be so saturated with goodness, that in your path you would overflow charity, comfort and tenderness in those in need. You would feel more brothers, you would forgive your offenders from the heart; you would feel overwhelmed with tenderness at the sight of the disinherited, of those children without parents, without shelter and without love. You would think of the peoples without peace, where war has destroyed all that is good, noble and sacred in human life. Then prayer would flow limpidly to Me, to say to me: "Lord, what right do we have to peace, while there are so many of our brothers and sisters who suffer intensely?"
- 46. My answer to you would be this: "Since you have felt the pain of your brothers and you have prayed and you have had charity, you gathered in your home, sit at your table and enjoy that blessed hour, because I will be present there, do not be afraid to be happy if you know that at that moment there are many who suffer, because I tell you for a fact that if your joy is healthy, a breath of peace and hope will come out of it, which will float like a little cloud of love over those in need".
- 47. Let no one think that I have come to erase from your hearts the purest feast that you celebrate in the year, when you commemorate the Nativity of Jesus. I only come to teach you to give to the world that of the world and to the spirit that of the spirit, because if you have so many holidays to celebrate human deeds, why don't you leave this holiday to the spirit, so that he, having become a child, may come to offer me his present of love, so that he may acquire the simplicity of shepherds to adore me and the humility of wise men to bow their necks and present their knowledge before the owner of true Wisdom?

- 48. I have not come to contain the joy that surrounds the lives of men these days. It is not only the strength of a tradition, it is that my charity touches you, my light illuminates you, my love, like a mantle, covers you. Then you feel your heart full of hope, of joy, of tenderness, of the need to give something, to live and to love, only you do not always let those feelings and those inspirations express them with their true elevation and purity, because you overflow that joy in worldly pleasures, without letting the spirit, who was through whom the Redeemer came into the world, live that instant, penetrate that light, purify and save himself, because that Divine Love, who became man, is eternally present on the path of every human being, so that in him he may find life.
- 49. The peace of my Spirit, like a mantle of tenderness spread on this night of peace over all men and a very sweet oscar (holy spear), detached from the spirit of Mary, also reaches each of her children.
- 50. Take a good look, disciples, and you will discover on your way, every day, a present of love from your God,
- 51. On this day of grace, on which you commemorate the blessed night on which the Messiah became man in order to dwell with you, I tell you the truth that not only do I present myself here and manifest myself, but I make myself felt in everyone in different ways.
- 52. I approach children in one way, youth in another and old age in another. I knock at the doors of each religion and manifest my presence before them, according to the light of each congregation; but I leave no one without visiting.
- 53. This is the most tender commemoration of all that you do of your Master; the hearts of the children overflow with joy and that of the elders is flooded with peace and hope in the Savior.
- 54. You, who have the grace to hear this word, are among the few who commemorate this feast without rites, celebrating it in the purest of hearts. So you will not be able to fall into desecration. It is that the understanding has come to your understanding that the best commemoration, the most pleasant before the Lord, is the one you do when you apply the Master's examples to your life; when you live his Doctrine.
- 55. Think of all your brothers, transport your spirit to the whole Universe; but think of them with love, with charity, with the desire to bring them peace and truly I tell you that your prayers, thoughts and desires will not be sterile.
- 56. I am preparing the way for the spiritual awakening of this humanity. Trials, events and voices will arise as men pass by telling them of the presence of the New Time.

- 57. I have already warned you not to be cowed when you see the struggle of ideas between religions and between peoples arise. Remember that I have told you that this struggle is indispensable so that concord, harmony and peace can appear among humanity.
- 58. When the strife is greater, you will see men seek the truth for themselves, and they will not fear threats or anathemas. Then the prophets will arise from the bosom of the peoples oppressed by lords and kings. At that time my Doctrine will shine in all its splendor, which will spread throughout the Earth through the works of my new disciples.
- 59. Now my word is strengthening you, at the same time that trials are tempering your spirit, so that you will not be afraid of blows, ingratitudes and betrayals.
- 60. Many of you are following me with great bitterness, because in the bosom of your family you have encountered opposition, disbelief and mockery. Your people have doubted the gifts that God has given you and the mission that He has sent you to fulfill.
- 61. Some have been thrown out of their homes, others have been forced to migrate to other lands.
- 62. I tell you that you have not been the only ones who have not been believed by their own. I remind you of the case of Joseph, son of Jacob, who was sold by his own brothers to some merchants, because they recognized that Joseph was a great prophet and were envious of him. But the mercy of the LORD covered the young man with his mantle, who, having come to Egypt as a slave, because of his faith and perseverance in the law of his elders, and clothed with the grace and wisdom of God, became with Pharaoh, the counselor, the minister and the prophet of that people.
- 63. The spirit of Joseph was faithful in virtue, his passage through that nation left a trace of blessings, abundance, prosperity and peace.
- 64. Joseph had not forgotten Jacob, his father, whom he loved very much, nor had he forgotten his brothers, even though they had driven the thorn of reproach into his heart by selling him and betraying his love as a child. But at last the moment of divine justice arrived. The lands of Canaan, where Jacob and his sons lived, had been struck by drought. Poverty and hunger had gripped those regions while in Egypt the granaries were full of wheat.
- 65. The brothers of Joseph, whom they had forgotten and thought was dead, went to Egypt in search of wheat, without imagining before whom they would have to appear. The hour of justice has come, no longer to punish or humiliate, but to forgive, what greater justice on those who had unknown and offended? The noble Joseph, making

himself known to his brothers, covered them with blessings and forgiveness, while they, from fennel, repentant and amazed, remembered the prophecies of Joseph when he was a child and marveled at seeing their fulfillment.

- 66. Have you understood, my children? So persevere in the days of affliction, resist your disappointments and your loneliness, that at last the hour of justice will sound and you will see contrites arrive before your presence, the same ones who betrayed and mocked you.
- 67. Will you be able to put on the nobility of Joseph, to receive and forgive those who offended you? Imagine that picture in which Joseph, standing, contemplated his brothers of hinojos, weeping in repentance. That picture is a picture of my loving righteousness; Joseph was standing, by his virtue while his brothers were lying on their knees by their repentance.
- 68. I want that seed of Joseph, the son of Israel, to exist and to germinate among you.
- 69. Jesus, your Master, also had to emigrate to Egypt when he had just arrived to inhabit the Land, that was because the people did not know how to feel his arrival, and, when there were signs that that child was the Messiah, King promised by the Lord to that people, they hesitated looking at him naked instead of being wrapped in regal garments and passed with disbelief their eyes through the humble manger and over the rustic stable, which was not, according to them, the bed and the bedchamber worthy of a king.
- 70. I had to seek the bosom of a people like Egypt, since the people to whom I had come did not know how to shelter me; but it was not the only pain that my heart would feel.
- 71. When I returned from Egypt and went to live in Nazareth, at every step I was mocked and wounded by the phrases of disbelief and envy.
- 72. I did wonders there, I manifested my charity and my power and I was denied. Not a single one of those who closely knew my life and works believed in Me. Hence, when the time for preaching arrived, I had to say when I left Nazareth, "Truly I tell you, there is no prophet who is believed in his homeland, it is necessary to leave it so that his word may be heard."
- 73. Nor should it have been that last pain that I hurried into my cup of bitterness; there was a greater pain missing: the one that would have offered me one of my own, one of those who had eaten at my table and was like my brother, selling me for thirty coins to the enemies of my cause.

- 74. I too was presumed dead, as Joseph had been by his brothers, but just as that man appeared before the astonished gaze of those who had forgotten him, I also appeared, only in spirit, before the eyes of my amazed disciples, to whom I proved that I had not died.
- 75. Here I am, in my Kingdom, waiting for the arrival of all those who have forgotten me, of all those who have betrayed and mocked me.
- 76. Here I am waiting for you all to shake you with infinite love.
- 77. I'm talking to you in one of the last dawns. The final year of my communication is already approaching, a few days, a few short hours and the year announced by Me and feared by my people will be born among you,
- 78. Will you all have the proper preparation to receive into your hearts what I have prepared to pour out on you?
- 79. I will offer you my word; I will present my Work to you, and it will be like the splendid table of a feast,
- 80. I will be in the middle of the table and the best fruits and the most delicious delicacies of the spirit will be placed on it. The doors of the house will be open so that no one is left out of the banquet.
- 81. From this table will come the new message for the peoples, the Good News that awakens men, the light that makes appear among humanity, the immortal seed of the spirit.
- 82. The purity of Abel, the faith of Noah, the obedience of Abraham, the strength of Jacob, the inspiration of David, the wisdom of Solomon, the truth of my prophets, the elevation of my apostles, the spirituality of John will shine.
- 83. Men will not need to wear a robe like those, nor be outwardly different from others, nor will they even have to pronounce my name, because the seed of light, of truth, of knowledge, of love and justice, I will pour out in all the paths of your life.
- 84. I give you as a spiritual gift this chair, keep it in your heart as the memory of one of the last lessons that your Teacher gave you on the occasion of the commemoration that you make of my birth as a man.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 300

- 1. You feel my presence in the silence of your heart and you are filled with joy when my word descends to enlighten you with the light of spiritual knowledge.
- 2. Recreate your spirit, O beloved disciples, since you have wept a lot in the ways of life.
- 3. I am here, with you, giving you strength to fight for the eternal peace of your spirit, but in truth I tell you, that before humanity knew me, I already illuminated you from infinity and already spoke to your heart, because being one with the Father, I have always been in Him. It was necessary that the times passed over humanity so that the world would receive me in Jesus and hear the word of God, although I must tell you that not all those who listened to my Doctrine at that time, had the spiritual evolution necessary to feel the presence of God in Christ, that's why I had to choose from among those called those who would have to give faithful witness to the truth. For others, my Doctrine at that time was difficult to apply, because idolatry and paganism prevailed in the hearts; but the word of love was written with indelible letters in the conscience, waiting for the generations that would embrace the cross of their Master.
- 4. Then it was no longer only twelve disciples and a few multitudes who rose up after my imprint of love, but it was peoples and nations who transformed their customs, their life, their worship. This I tell you, because now that you are witnessing the dawn of a new time, the light of a new message has come to your spirit, not everyone who has seen or heard will understand the essence and meaning of this revelation; while some have evolved enough to receive this light, others, even if they want it, will not be able to understand many teachings that they will see surrounded by mystery. But, the times will pass, the new generations will arrive on Earth and that light that only a few received in the days of my communication, will shine in the understanding of the great multitudes, of the great peoples and nations.
- 5. Those who have received me in his spirit at this time will remain as my disciples and will be responsible for this divine legacy, which will be faithfully transmitted from generation to generation, until those arrive in whom Spiritualism will flourish, such as the Doctrine of peace and wisdom.
- 6. Who are my disciples at this time? Everyone who loves this word and puts it into practice.
- 7. I have called many and invited them to my table to savor the bread of life, the delicacy of delicacies. I want them to be the chosen ones, because the lands that await the seed are very extensive.

- 8. People: I have told you many times to watch, to study and to be prepared because not all the time you are going to be ignored. The day is approaching when your brothers will discover the existence of this people who heard the voice of the Lord in the recollection and humility of a stay and they will want to know what happened, what was my message and what proofs I gave you of my truth.
- 9. Men and women of all kinds will knock on the doors of your heart seeking your testimony. Do you not think it is right that this testimony should be clean, so that your brothers have a clear idea of what my manifestation was, since they did not have the joy that this people had of listening to my lessons through the understanding of the spokespersons?
- 10. If you would devote part of your time to meditating on my word, there would be no need for Me to come down and explain my lessons to you, because then, your meditation, your reflections and inner examination, would make you understand the scope of your responsibility.
- 11. The time I have left to speak to you in this way is very short and since you have been very slow to understand, I had to help you, expanding my teachings to the extreme.
- 12. Understand that this testimony that you are going to give about Me does not refer only to repeating my words to your brothers, no, that is easy and does not require great preparation, it is enough that in your memory or in writings you keep this word to repeat it as it was said. But if you think that the true witness you have to give is with your works of love that make the essence of my word feel, explain it with depth and simplicity at the same time and demonstrate it with works that surpass the human, then you will have to understand that you need to penetrate into a true spirituality to be able to call yourselves worthy witnesses of my Word in the Third Time.
- 13. How meekly will even the most skeptical bow down to the truth, when you carry out before them the works that I have taught you!
- 14. If you truly feel love for your fellow human beings and want to pour out your charity on them, think carefully about this teaching and prepare yourselves for the struggle with the greatest clarity of which you are capable; then you will be worthily called witnesses of God in the Third Time.
- 15. Your hour is approaching, people, in which each one of you will take up his mission and carry it out with true love for your brothers,
- 16. While I am preparing my departure, you must be preparing your spiritual work in the world.

- 17. I see that you have regrets because you have not been able to keep my lessons in your memory and you are afraid to face humanity without arguments that support this truth; but I tell you not to fear, because if I am preparing my departure, I will give the order, when the time comes, so that a book containing the teachings and revelations of the Third Time is formed in the bosom of this people, in order that said book reaches the hands of the multitudes, that in it they remember my lectures, penetrate their analysis and prepare to testify to my truth.
- 18. Of great importance and usefulness will be the writings that preserve my word, because it will be after my departure when you will truly devote yourselves to the study of it,
- 19. Through that book, those who listened to my Doctrine but forgot many lessons and passages, will remember with emotion and joy the moments in which they received the divine messages from Me, and those who did not listen to me, will be amazed at the essence of my lessons and will look, there in infinity, to the Kingdom of Heaven.
- 20. When the disciple has gone through deep and conscious study and has attained his spirituality, he will not need the material book, because at any moment when he prepares, his lips will faithfully repeat my word, inspired by his spirit, in whose consciousness it was written forever.
- 21. Blessed are you who have watched waiting for this moment, for you will be recreated in spirit and in truth. You will rise into a world of light from which you will return strengthened.
- 22. When you come like this, eager for my word, you detach yourselves from everything that belongs to the world, you come to me and drink the chalice of the divine essence.
- 23. After having attended the spiritual banquet, life in the world seems to you more bearable, the cross lighter, the trials more benign,
- 24. Yes, my children, he who leans on a spiritual staff does not tire; he who looks to heaven does not stumble on Earth.
- 25. Oh, if you knew how many beings full of light and love from the spiritual valley follow you, accompany you and inspire you! But how do you want them to help you, if you don't do what belongs to you?
- 26. If you want to feel the influence and help of those who are clothed with charity towards you, it is necessary that you bring faith, obedience to their dictates, trust,

sensitivity and willingness to pray, then you will be able to contemplate wonders on the path of your life.

- 27. My word sweetens your hardened heart, distressed by sufferings; you too, when you become teachers of your brothers, will comfort them with your phrases of consolation and your works of charity.
- 28. Who will be those who do not surrender to a demonstration of sincerity, love and truth? Who among you does not remember my phrases with which I received him the first day he heard my word, that unforgettable voice whose tenderness and essence made you recognize me?
- 29. I forgive your faults; but at the same time I correct you so that you reject selfishness from your heart, because it is one of the weaknesses that drag the spirit down the most. I touch you through conscience so that you remember your duties among brothers and sow charity and forgiveness on your way, as I taught you in the Second Time.
- 30. The cross of Christ was heavy, the day was very bitter and painful, the slope was very steep, and yet, forgetting my own pain, I comforted those who suffered and blessed my executioners.
- 31. People, whose spirit has received the light of the three times, look at how much misery and bitterness. It is necessary to fill humanity with love; sow it with good works, enlighten it with faith and hope, flood it with peace.
- 32. My power and my love would suffice for that work, but since you were created so that you could come to love one another, it is necessary that a people arise that is like an immense army of soldiers of spirituality, faithful guardians of my law, so that they impose my truth on so many falsehoods and make light in the darkness.
- 33. A new war is about to arise in the world. It will be a war unlike any that humanity has ever suffered. War of ideas, philosophies, doctrines, ideologies, beliefs and religions.
- 34. People: for that time you must be prepared and you must give the warning to your children.
- 35. The wave of materialism will rise, becoming a raging sea, a sea of hardships, of despair and anguish before the injustice of men. Only one boat will float on that sea of human passions, greed and hatred, that boat will be that of my Law; Blessed are those who are strong when that time comes! But woe to those who sleep! Woe to the weak! Woe to the peoples who have built their faith on foundations of religious fanaticism, because they will be easy prey to those furious waves!,

- 36. Do you not sense the battle, O humanity? Does not my word move you to prepare to defend yourselves, come the hour? My light is in everyone, but only those who pray, those who prepare, see it. My light speaks to you by presentiment, by inspiration, by intuition, through dreams and warnings, more, you are deaf to every spiritual call, you are indifferent to every divine sign,
- 37. Soon you will see my word fulfilled and you will testify that it all contained truth.
- 38. My Doctrine and my name will be the target of all attacks and persecutions, they will be the reason why the enemies of the truth persecute you; but my Doctrine will also be the sword of the light of those who stand up defending the faith and will be the shield, behind which the innocent defend themselves, My name will walk on all lips, blessed by some, cursed by others.
- 39. All the faculties of man will be unleashed: his intelligence, his feelings, his passions, his spiritual powers will be awake and ready to fight.
- 40. How much confusion there will be then! How many who thought they had faith in Me will be convinced that it was not true faith! In many homes and hearts the lamp of love and hope will be extinguished; childhood and youth will have no God greater than the world, and no law greater than that of the earth.
- 41. Faced with this chaos, I ask you, people: What mission are you going to fulfill? Are you going to hide that jewel he entrusted to you? Are you going to close the book of my teachings, renouncing the power that I have granted you as my disciples? No, beloved people, I have prepared you so that you will not be intimidated by the eloquence or the science of those who fight you. Books, titles and names are human vanities, and what you are going to preach are eternal truths.
- 42. A movement of confusion has arisen within you that has caused division, judgments and arguments among yourselves. It was necessary that this proof reach the people so that those who were sleeping would wake up and at last you will find the definition of my Work.
- 43. Do not be afraid of this inner struggle, people, I am telling you again that it is necessary for your awakening, because you are already making routine and traditions a new cult and, in truth, I tell you that Spiritualism is completely alien to any routine, habit, tradition or exterior ceremony.
- 44. In this trial that has surprised you, a few woke up convinced that you have not practiced true spirituality, they will have to isolate themselves for a while, because the people, for the most part, will cling to their customs and traditions that they have come to

consider as if they were the Law. Then a truce will come for this people to meditate and reflect internally, observe and experience for themselves, because then the struggle will have to arise again with greater force, so that the essence of my Doctrine shines and my Work is understood in all its purity and spirituality.

- 45. In that second test, the majorities will be the ones who open their eyes to the truth and in their improper practices of my Work, they will have to isolate themselves from the bosom of their brothers until they reach understanding, amendment and can rejoin the people.
- 46. See how it is necessary that the trials come to shake you and wake you up, because you, by yourselves, would not break your routine.
- 47. That harmony and that peace that exist in your bosom are apparent as long as true spirituality does not penetrate into your heart; but, before you will be tested and purified in many ways. Bear in mind that you are going to remain witnesses of my word given at this time, and that your testimony should not be false, but as faithful as you are able to deliver it.
- 48. Today it is pain that purifies you; tomorrow it will be your spirituality!
- 49. If after my lesson is over and you have passed your tests, confusion and pain persist among you, you will have no justification before Me, and you will be subject to a greater test than the one you are passing. Do you love the truth? Do you wish for peace? Practice my word with the purity that it demands and your spirit will find the path that leads to harmony.
- 50. Understand that at this time, I have limited my light and my manifestations by communicating through these spokespersons, as I limited myself by speaking in former times through the mouth of the prophets.
- 51. I have sent both of them in the hours of trial for humanity, when it has found itself on the brink of the abyss or destruction.
- 52. These also by whom I have caused my word to be heard in this Third Time are prophets, through their lips has come the voice that awakens the sleeper, and warns the one who has strayed from the way.
- 53. The word of the prophets has been in every age like the vibrating note of a bugle in the darkness, many have heard it, but not all have given it credit. Why have men not wanted to listen to the voice of the prophets? Because they have always spoken of

approaching events and announced divine justice; they have always told you: "Pray, watch, do penance, wash away your stains, repent."

- 54. The prophets of the first times were intuitive, their mouths announced many events that they were unaware of. They did not know that Christ existed and they were all talking about Him; it was centuries before the Redeemer arrived in the world and the prophets were already telling how his arrival, his life and his death would be as a man.
- 55. How much light you have received as new disciples and at the same time prophets of the Third Time! Now you are going to test your intuition when, when penetrating different regions and towns, you know how to speak to the inhabitants of each place according to their need, their understanding and their evolution!
- 56. Some will hear your voice, others will laugh at you, but you will not cease to preach penance, which is regeneration, prayer, which is repentance and faith, charity, which is the expression of fraternity and love.
- 57. Do not forget and always keep in mind that the faith that you awaken in your brothers depends on your righteous and virtuous life. This means that they will search and observe you even in your intimate life, looking in your works for confirmation of the Doctrine that you preach.
- 58. Be humble, simple, modest, but always reveal a firm faith and an unshakable zeal.
- 59. This people, the depository of my Revelation in this Third Time, is not yet taken into account as the bearer of a light, but it will not be long before humanity is interested in knowing the truth of my new coming and how it relates to my communication; it will come to interrogate you and for this you must be prepared,
- 60. Truly, I tell you, even in the most hostile media, there will always be at least one heart that opens up to receive your words.
- 61. Spiritualize yourselves and develop the gift of the word and you will not hesitate in the struggle or in moments of trial.
- 62. Today the world ignores you, but truly I tell you that the day will come when the peoples will be anxiously waiting for you. That will be when the great trials and calamities are making themselves felt in the regions and it will be known that the spiritualists have power over plagues and strange diseases.
- 63. There the sick will be on their bed, waiting for the arrival of the emissary and labourer of Jesus, who will anoint them with the balm of tenderness and charity; there the

homes will be with their doors open waiting for the disciples who with their presence will make peace and light penetrate between those hearts.

- 64. These generations who had been blind to the signs that I have given you, who had attributed everything to chance and chance, will understand the meaning of the events that have surrounded my coming, my presence during the time of my communication and the departure of my word and will have to say that they really were the signs promised from times past. "The leaf of the tree does not move without the will of the Father," they will say, and there will be truth in their words.
- 65. Beloved humanity: You are my daughter whom I have come to save, whom I have come to visit in exile and to comfort her in her prison! Feel my presence and I tell you that you will lack nothing!
- 66. Trust, have hope; the trials have been great, the days of your atonement have been long, but you will already contemplate a cleaner path, you will already have that peace that you have longed for so much.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 301

- 1. Rejoice in my word, O spirits for whom the Father has waited so long and for whom he came into the world and shed his blood!
- 2. These multitudes are made up of believers and unbelievers, but they are all spirits hungry for love, thirsty for light and truth while those who have faith are fed and strengthened, unbelievers despise the bread of eternal life and have to endure their hunger and thirst. They are spirits confused by a life of materialism, ignorance and fanaticism that they cannot forget, in order to contemplate and feel my presence; they are hearts afraid of the judgments of humanity; How are you going to be able to concentrate on the height of your spirit to feel my essence, when you are thinking about what others will say about you? They will come out saying that my presence in these places is not true, when the reality is that they are the ones who, being present, have not been with me, because their spirit has stayed where their thoughts, their interests, their concerns and their passions have tied them. If I have come, I have been with you, for I am always thinking of those who need me, of those who pour out the cup of bitterness and eat the bread of slavery and humiliation.
- 3. There are some who do not want to believe, because they lack the will to overcome their vanity and fanaticism. On the other hand, there are those who want to believe and cannot, because something that exists inside confuses them, preventing them from finding and enjoying the truth of my message.
- 4. Do you think I will abandon these my children? Do you think that when they turn their backs on me and turn away from the path to which I called them, I will forget them? No, people. My Spirit will follow you tirelessly, helping you overcome obstacles, testing you, manifesting to you in many ways, that what you heard in my word was true, that my call was true. They will all return, some in one form, some in another, some at one time and some at another, but I will always be there to receive them with love.
- 5. I come to offer you the bread and the wine of the spirit, eat and drink, people. Take the food of the Third Season and feed on it. Blessed is the one who eats of this bread because he will wake up, open his eyes to the light and come out of his stagnation.
- 6. I have been speaking to you in this form for a long time and the day is coming when I will finish this chapter of teachings and revelations. My Work will not end there, nor my divine lesson; but this stage of spiritual preparation will conclude.

- 7. The people who heard the voice of their Father through the spokesman at this time will remain on Earth with the mission of speaking to humanity and bearing witness with their works to the teaching received.
- 8. There has been love and charity in my word, since it began to manifest itself in this Third Time, but despite the fact that its meaning has enclosed justice and has claimed and corrected you, now, as it approaches its justice, it increases, at the same time that its sweetness invades your heart
- 9. I want you to find in my last lectures all the strength that you will need in the struggle; I want to leave a heavenly flavor in your heart and that bitterness does not remain in it so that you remember me with love at every step, and that from your memory my words arise as warning voices, as blessings, as inspiration and balm. Then you will evoke with emotion this time of teachings and when you come to the understanding that it was really the Master who untied the seals of the Book of Life, opening it before your eyes, precisely in the sixth chapter, you will understand that it was Elijah who had the key to open the doors of the Third Time, which is the era of light and the spirit.
- 10. In order for the faith of humanity to be affirmed in the knowledge of spiritual existence, beyond material life, in the past times some manifestations of envoys of the Father were granted to you, to whom you gave the name of angels. Those first manifestations were followed by some works that I, through Jesus, carried out to make you penetrate a little more into the Arcanum. Of these I will remind you: The presence of beings of light announcing my advent to Earth, the influence of troubled spirits exerted on human beings, called possessed; the detachment of the spirit from his body and his return to him, shown by Me at the instant of the transfiguration; and the materialization of beings who have not risen to his true kingdom, because they are enveloped by the darkness of ignorance, like those who manifested themselves in Jerusalem on the day of my crucifixion.
- 11. How profound were those lessons! But the men who did not want to see the Light that was in them, they, like the hypocritical priests and Pharisees of that time, have attributed all spiritual knowledge to evil powers. Did they not say at that time that Jesus healed the possessed by virtue of having a covenant with the devil? So I surprised you this time in which I come in Spirit, because this is my true essence, to give you one more lesson about the life of the spirit, but a broader, clearer and deeper lesson, in which you will be able to experience personally about what I have come to reveal to you.
- 12. Some believe that what I have granted to this people in the present Era has been too high, taking into account my communication through the human understanding and that

of the spiritual world using the same means; to others, what they have achieved so far has seemed so great that they suppose that it will no longer be possible to go any further, to which I must tell you that what you have had and seen at this time is just a small vision of what the spiritualists will have to see in the future, when, having overcome all prejudices and liberated the spirit and the mind, they have taken greater steps than yours. Who will be able to stop the course of those manifestations reserved with the evolution of humanity? Foolish and foolish will be those who oppose, blind in their fanaticism.

- 13. Each Era has brought to men new and wonderful lights for the mind and the spirit; prepare yourselves all to receive my divine messages, because a new time has opened its doors and there is much that you have to see and to know.
- 14. "Charity and more charity to your brothers," Elijah said to you at this time, but the people who are poor, wonder: What can we give if we have nothing? It is true, you possess nothing; but if you store up the grace and the knowledge that I give you in my word and if you develop the gifts with which I have filled your spirit, you will be able to give eternally and you will never see your flow exhausted.
- 15. Here are some of the benefits that my Spirit has granted you. Balm to cure every physical ailment and to remove every affliction of the spirit, perpetual peace for you and for you to give to those who do not carry it in their hearts; light of the spirit to illuminate your path, to guide your steps and inspire you noble thoughts and deeds. I brought you the spiritual prayer, that which puts you in communication with the divine, becoming means or instruments of my messages and revelations. The gift of prophecy, from which intuition and foreboding are derived, I have also poured out on your spirit, because through it you will be able to know in advance something of the path that each one of you has to travel.
- 16. These and other gifts have been entrusted to you. Who can be called needy, possessing such grace? Who, no matter how poor he may be of what belongs to the world, will refuse to do charity carrying in his spirit such a splendid inheritance? It is only necessary that your heart opens to the contact of my divine effluvium, as the corollas of flowers open when the caressing dew descends on them, then you will feel able to give to everyone who approaches you in demand of charity, because you will be filled with my Spirit.
- 17. In the Second Time I gave you the clearest and most vivid example that it is not necessary to possess the goods of the world to be able to practice charity, and that having a heart full of love for all, willing to pity the suffering and to console him, miracles can be worked.

- 18. I multiplied bread when it was scarce, I transformed water into wine, I restored the sick to health, I freed the defenseless possessed, I gave new life to the dead, I sweetened the hard of heart with a word, and I filled the spirits with light. Something or a lot of all this you will be able to do if you prepare yourselves; if I did those works for your example, it is proof that you can do them; now, if you felt small and clumsy to carry them out; see me among you again, awakening all the gifts and potencies of your being, so that you may never again say that you are needy, because by doing so you offend your Father, who has given you everything so that you may reach him.
- 19. Do not forget that Elijah has said to you: "Charity and more charity towards your brothers", above all, knowing that there is much that you have and what you can give.
- 20. The manna of the Third Time descends to you without touching the Earth, because it is received by your spirit.
- 21. People: You are the reflection of humanity and that is why I receive you on behalf of it. Here, among you, I find sorrows, weaknesses, lack of faith, discord, divisions and wars. What I speak to you, I say for all, and what I now give to a few, tomorrow you will take to your brothers, because my message is for-all men.
- 22. I do not see you unified, and you could not get up right now to spread my word, because your conscience would not allow you to go preach unification and harmony, when you have not been able to preserve it, but the time will come when all the children of this people will unite to carry my Doctrine as a banner of peace, brotherhood and spirituality.
- 23. You have walked the path of life for a long time, but the time has already come to start the return.
- 24. You have traveled the long way of experience; that innocence, which is blindness and ignorance, has disappeared by acquiring the light of experience. Moreover, you have soiled yourselves and that is what trials and pain are for, to wash you and purify you.
- 25. The innocent is blind, he understands nothing and knows nothing of the way to be able to return to the Father. He who gains experience knows the path and knows where he is going.
- 26. With this you will easily be able to understand what is the meaning of the pain, the trials of life, the temptations and all the heavy and bitter experience that you gather in the long walk to achieve that your spirit reaches perfection.

- 27. Here you have explained why life presents you with so many problems that you have to solve in order to continue forward.
- 28. But it is necessary to come to you to tell you this truth, because only in this way can you clothe yourselves with hope and idealism. If I do not repeat the Sermon on the Mount to you at every step, you fail, because you cease to recognize the meaning of the struggle of this life and allow yourself to be overcome by pain, believing that you are condemned to suffer forever.
- 29. I want you to be my disciples, but you insist on continuing to be my children. How many times do I hear you saying to me, "Father, why are you sending us so much misery? Why don't you want to hear our prayer? Father, You have not heard us.
- 30. I hear your complaint and I tell you: I have always received your prayer, but I will not always grant you what you desire at the exact moment when you ask for it, nor will it be according to your desire, but according to my will. It is up to you to spread the mantle of your prayers, to illuminate the paths with your good thoughts and to put away darkness, so that your brothers will be prepared, when the moment comes when I sent them my peace.
- 31. It is not the external triumph that is valid before my justice, but your effort, because in it you will have achieved evolution, experience, perfection.
- 32. You are to whom I have come to give the mission of bringing light everywhere and to whom I have said that you will be like torches wherever you are. Who then will be the children of faith who move the mountains and illuminate the regions?
- 33. If you knew how to understand everything that my word contains, you would rise up with a firm and hasty step to extend the good that it contains; you would look with pity at the orphaned childhood of tenderness and love, because their parents have died.
- 34. You would look with charity at the youth who walks without ideals, because men have killed the faith of the hearts that were barely opening before life.
- 35. Do you now understand what is the torch of which I speak to you and the ideal that I have inspired you with?
- 36. Yes, Master, your spirit answers me, we have understood that the torch is the light of your Doctrine that comes to dispel the darkness of that long night in which humanity has plunged.
- 37. Blessed are you, my children, because you will also be able to hear the voice of that youth who asks where is God? What is heaven and what is faith?

- 38. Your duty is to reach out to your little brothers and guide them on the path of life, whose route they have lost, to tell them about the Father, telling them that a little spirituality is enough to feel my presence, which will give them courage and strength not to let themselves be dragged into the abyss.
- 39. Your mission is to tell the orphans that their Mother is not far away, that her mantle of tenderness and protection has covered them from the moment they lost on Earth those who were their support and their refuge. May you teach them to find that heavenly warmth everywhere.
- 40. To everyone who finds himself strong on the way, I make him responsible for the poor orphans, for that childhood abandoned by men, that wanders the streets in search of maternal love.
- 41. So I come to invite you to my Kingdom of peace so that you may rest from the battle in which you are living now. I have come to teach you to make the weight of your cross light, taking in its true meaning the trials of life so that you do not suffer uselessly and only learn, experience and truly ache.
- 42. Feed yourselves with healthy and holy joys, enjoy the presence of the children, in whom already dwell the spirits that I announced to humanity for this time, and whose mission of peace and light is manifested in their deeds, from their first steps. See to it that my promise is fulfilled in them. They are the hope and foundation of future generations, and their fate will be a testimony to those who eagerly await the signs that the promised Kingdom is already at hand.
- 43. The human species will regenerate, the spirit will reach greater evolution as the times pass and its works will lead it to occupy the place that corresponds to it with dignity.
- 44. Today you fail to understand the meaning of your trials, you judge them unnecessary, unjust and senseless, but I will tell you how much justice and precision there was in each of them, when you reach old age, and others when you have crossed the thresholds of this world and find yourselves inhabiting the spiritual regions.
- 45. Today I will not tell you what you left behind without fulfillment, your mistakes or mistakes; nor will I reveal to you the future. I only want to see in you the trust and surrender to your Father, because there is not an hour of your life, a single act or thought, in which my Spirit is not present, to bless you, encourage you or give you teachings. I want faith to encourage you in your heart, that you love me and seek me as a Father, as a friend and counselor in all your trials.

- 46. And since you know that you are making restitution, that you are being asked to pay your debt, think about fighting with justice within yourselves. For each rebellion, you will have a trait of humanity, for each test a cluster of strength and thus you will climb from scale to scale until you reach the highest regions.
- 47. I am not telling you that the end is very close to you, but I do promise that I will grant you great opportunities to reach it.
- 48. When you know how to communicate with me, you will not need intermediaries, because you will be inspired and guided by Me.
- 49. The day when you are unified, your thought will envelop the Earth, your love will be reflected and spread to other nations, and humanity will be attracted, possessed of something that it will not be able to understand and something supernatural will be said to be coming.
- 50. But by that time you must send your emissaries and this light that only a few of you have seen today will be looked at by other peoples and there, where there was only sterility, in those abandoned and uncultivated fields, life will arise, the light of conscience will shine and the spirit will flourish.
- 51. I prepare you to be my good disciples, to live attentive to my words, to study in silence to instill you even more, because my teaching has no end. And when you feel able to teach, gather around you those who are truly hungry, prepare new disciples, as John did in the desert, and then give them to Me, and I will lead them to the end of their evolution.
- 52. Think that what I am telling you, you have to fulfill it someday. Today you are with me, gathered as a family under the watch of your parents, but later you will disperse along the roads of the world and that will be where you will find the fulfillment of my words and the opportunity to fight for this Work. Because you, people, are the mirror in which my love must be reflected, and you must set an example of fraternity.
- 53. I am touching the most sensitive fibers of your heart, because the time of my departure is approaching and I want to leave you sensitive to pain, misery, orphanhood.
- 54. My light will always be with you, my Divine Ray will never leave you, because even when the time of my communication is over, he will come to illuminate your spirit.
- 55. How much you are going to need that light to continue making itself felt in your spirit, when you penetrate the struggle, when you look attacked and see that humanity laughs at you, when you hear that they call you false and impostors!

- 56. Then my light will speak to you inwardly, saying to you: "Do not be afraid, speak about what you know and repeat my teachings."
- 57. You will speak the truth that I have brought to you, but if anyone is offended by what he has heard, leave the cause to Me, but I tell you that when you speak my truth, never do it with the intention of hurting, because then it will be you who will have to answer for your words.
- 58. You will respect the faith and religion of all, remembering that I, your God, Omnipotent and Almighty, let you be with all my children without distinction of cults or creeds.
- 59. You will sow with love this Doctrine that will be the one that teaches men to return to their point of origin, the teaching that will make them rise above their material life, towards a more perfect world.
- 60. See how necessary is a light that illuminates the spirit of man to help him find the way and return to the place from where he started, after acquiring knowledge of the meaning of life; because it was necessary that the spirit, when he was innocent, knew the light of trials, of the struggle of the long way of experience, to know God.
- 61. The day will come when many of your brothers and sisters will come to look for you, knocking at your doors to tell you: "Give us some of your spiritual bread, because we see that you have bread, that you are happy, that a light that is not of this world is shining on you. Give us that light to guide you."
- 62. That will be the beginning of peace and fraternity, when wars and hatreds cease and the kingdom of darkness is destroyed.
- 63. Today you are not yet ready to distribute the spiritual bread, because you have not yet divested yourselves of the last remnant of selfishness and vanity. But I will give you some more time to get ready.
- 64. People: I have given you one more lesson, a lesson that speaks to you of fraternity. The Book of Life will open before you and in your consciousness you will continue to listen to the voice of the Master, saying to you: "Love one another".
- 65. The one who has come to witness this manifestation and his mind has been full of material worries, as well as the one who has been thinking about material joys, has carried very little; on the other hand, the one who has penetrated with humility and has given himself to the delight of listening to his Master, he has carried a treasure in his

heart, his spiritual wealth will increase day by day and he will soon feel able to share his goods with his fellow men.

66. I want you to be one of these so that you may go out into the world in search of those who are hungry for love and truth,

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 302

- 1. Disciples of my Divinity: Welcome to my chair. Do not be surprised at the greeting with which my Divine Spirit receives you, because in truth I tell you that in the last year of my manifestation among you, in this form I will make myself recognized at the moment of my arrival.
- 2. Every step you take on the path of spirituality will be rewarded by Me; everyone who breaks his routine and rises up in pursuit of perfection in his practices, will also receive the Father's reward, and it will not be I who mark with special dates the days of my manifestations, because I am over time, beyond it,
- 3. In that Second Era, days after the crucifixion of Jesus, three of my disciples were walking along a path, they were looking for a lonely hut in which to be able to focus on the memory of the master who had left; they were walking with a heart broken by pain, feeling the emptiness in their spirit. On their way, they met a walker, who accompanied them, and when he asked them why their sorrows were so manifest, they informed him with moved words of everything that happened to them; of what had happened in Jerusalem, of what had happened on Golgotha; and so they arrived at the hut, penetrated into it and when they were gathered together, not only in matter, but also in spirit, in a communication of thought and memories, that wayfarer was transfigured and said to them: "My peace be with you". The disciples, surprised, instantly recognized the voice of their Master and prostrated themselves before his feet.
- 4. They contemplated his radiant face, his human form full of light, of love, full of life. From that moment on, as many times as he made himself present to his disciples, he made himself recognized with that blessed phrase: "My peace be with you". So I want you to listen to me, like those disciples. After the departure of my word through these manifestations, you will hear, no longer with your material ears, but through your consciousness, the echo of my divine voice that tells you eternally: "My peace be with you".
- 5. You are all my disciples, even the last ones, even those who listen to me for the first time, because this is not the first lesson I have come to give you; it has been a long time since they came from my Spirit and from that moment, I have begun to be the Teacher for them. That is why in this Third Time, when you have heard my humanized voice in the spokespersons, I call you my disciples, because you have received infinite lessons from Me, life itself, I have prepared it so that it will be for you like a book of high wisdom, the number of its pages is countless, its content is profound and one life is not enough to get

to know it in its entirety, and even less, to understand it. Its volume is great, it has been written by the perfect Being, by the author of life and of everything created, but that book so full of wisdom, is written with simplicity, with clarity, as are all the works of God.

- 6. The first lesson, that is, the first page, is the simplest, but if it is not understood despite its simplicity, the second comes to explain the content of the first and so on, until the end of this great book of life that I have put before man, which is open in its Sixth Chapter, so that he may know the Father, so that he may know his life and his destiny; so that he may understand his past, his present and as far as my will, his future.
- 7. The age of the Holy Spirit has arrived for humanity, with the Third Time, that of the practice of spirituality and to reach this stage, how much you had to live and what to suffer along the way.
- 8. I behold you in this age, carrying in your spirit an advance that has made you a fertile land for my seed; but I still find that your spirit is thirsty and hungry for truth. Your spirit has developed in pain, in suffering, in disappointments; but there is another development that I do not see in you and that is the one that is only given by the practice of my teachings, the fulfillment of my laws, the development of true love, from which all the virtues derive.
- 9. The brain of man, with its science, searches, transforms your life; his heart becomes great in passions, in earthly possessions, in dominion over this world; and that greatness is not real before Me. It is temporary greatness, it is human vanity and this life transformed now by men, I will purify it. Already the light of my Holy Spirit, like a seed of truth, is pouring out on every spirit, but, in order for the awakening to be in all my children, they will have to endure one more test.
- 10. Men have resisted the rigor of my justice by silencing the voice of their conscience, hiding my laws and turning their backs on my divine precepts. They have killed my prophets and mocked my messengers, but my power is infinite, I will not come to unload all my strength on men, because they are very small in front of Me, I will not come bringing down their spirit, to force them to follow me on their own defeat because I want to contemplate man, being gifted with my divine attributes, standing, with his face up, overflowing with satisfaction, with the real greatness in his spirit, with the true dignity in his whole being.
- 11. In this way I want to contemplate my son, the creature who is the mirror and image of the Creator. I will only take him away from his mistakes, from his sin, from his imperfections, but I will always support his spirit with the light of hope, with trust in Me and I will always put before him, when the abyss opens under his soles, the palm of my

hand so that he does not fall. But one more proof has to come, that it will be a world cataclysm and in that chaos, it will not only be the elements of Creation that are unleashed as in the past times, it will be the spirit that stirs and fights and that combat will be part of the world chaos.

- 12. The principles are already seen among you; the strife will increase more and more, and verily I say to you, in the midst of that tempest, everyone who fulfills my Law will be saved.
- 13. All the bad seed will be cut off by the roots and only the good seed will respect my justice, leaving once again, clean this Earth, because after the test has passed, a new life will come for this humanity. All those whom I have cut off from this life as an evil seed, I will take them in spirit to the blessed region that you call Beyond, I will prepare them, and there they will make up for all their faults with their own repentance.
- 14. There is so much light in the spirits at this time, that only an instant of true repentance will suffice for you, to form a firm and eternal purpose to regenerate and to practice my Law; and when all those who were raised by Me have already reached that preparation, I will return to this planet, some to start the path again, and others to restore what was destroyed, and finally others to conclude with their missions already begun and so in each one, it will be my justice of love. In the early days of humanity, there was innocence and simplicity among men, but as they multiplied, by reason of their evolution and their free will, their sins also increased and they were developing more quickly, not their virtues but their weaknesses before my Law; then I prepared Noah, with whom I communicated from Spirit to spirit, because this communication I have established with men since the beginning of humanity, but this grace that was of a few in the past times, will be worldwide and will come between the Father and his children, communication through prayer, of the inspiration that love gives and the practice of my teachings, will be among all my children.
- 15. I said to Noah, "I will purify the spirit of men from all their sins, for this I will send a great flood. Prepare an ark and bring your children, their wives, and your children's children into it, and also bring in a couple from every species of the animal kingdom." Noah was obedient to my command and the cataclysm came, in fulfillment of my word. The bad seed was cut off by the roots, and the good seed preserved in my granaries, with which I formed a new humanity that brought the light of my justice, and knew how to comply with my Law and live in the practice of good customs.
- 16. Do you think that those beings who met with such a painful death, perished in matter and in spirit? Verily I say to you: No, my children, their spirits were preserved by Me and

they awoke before the judge of their own conscience and were prepared to return again to the path of life, so that in it they would find spiritual progress.

- 17. On the day when the waters ceased to cover the earth, I made the iris of peace shine in the firmament, as a sign of the covenant that God established with men. Now I say to you: O humanity of the Third Time that you are the same that have gone through all the trials, in which you have purified yourselves: You are about to experience a new chaos; but I come to warn the people taught by Me, and humanity in general, to whom I have made myself known in this time. Listen, my children: Behold the ark, enter into it, I invite you.
- 18. For you, O Israel, the ark is the practice of my Law, everyone who fulfills my commands, in the most bitter days, in the most difficult trance, will be inside the ark, will be strong and will feel the shelter of my love.
- 19. And to all this humanity, once again I say: The ark is my Law of love, everyone who practices love and charity with his fellow men and with himself, will be saved. I will bless this virtue and through it, I will make men spiritually find the ark of salvation in this Third Time, not only the salvation of their human life, but the salvation and peace of their spirit. The time of the great trials is approaching, in which the struggle of sect against sect, of religion against religion will be unleashed,
- 20. How long will that contest last? You can't know. But truly I tell you, it will be enough time to prepare the spirit of other men; it will be the time necessary for everyone, even the last of the creatures, to awaken even in their infantile age; so that you can all realize the time in which you live and have the knowledge of your responsibility before the Divine Justice that calls all spirits to regeneration. This storm will pass away and you will see again in the firmament, the sign of my covenant with men; but it will not be the material iris with its seven colors, but the light of the Holy Spirit in fullness, which will be manifested to all spirits, both incarnate and disembodied. The voice of the Holy Spirit will say to all his children: I am peace, I am the way, the truth and the life, I am the one who come to establish with you a new covenant of covenant with my Holy Spirit, with my Law; because in this time you will be rescued with my teachings, from the chains of ignorance and a new time of peace and well-being I will offer to the new humanity formed by beings stripped of materialism, regenerated to the core of their bones. In it the spirits who have awakened to the light will come to incarnate, those who have been greatly prepared to return to the ways of the world to sow virtue and truth in compliance with my Law.

- 21. That is why you, dearly beloved disciples, who know my teachings, have such a great responsibility contracted with your Father, because you know what the future holds for you; but you should not measure by years, or even by centuries, the time in which my prophecies will take to be fulfilled. You should only think of depositing in Me your tribute of love and trust, fulfilling what corresponds to each one of you in my Doctrine; the rest, I will do and with this you will always feel calm before your conscience.
- 22. You will see then, O Israel, how bitter as life may be for others, it will be placid for you, and pain will not be able to besiege you; because of your strength acquired in the fulfillment of my Law and in obedience to my commands. Then you will no longer fear the weight of your cross, neither will you fear the arrival of death in this life, you will know how to wait for it calmly and you will see it coming as a friend, as your sister, as the one who comes to set you free, to shorten in your life the days of pain, misery and work, that even she will lead you to guide you to help you cross with firm step the thresholds of eternity, of that Beyond that not even your spirit knows, because if you have already inhabited it, you have not done it on the highest planes, which is where you will get to in the stages to come,
- 23. You already know some of its regions; but not all of them, people. Jesus already told you: "In my Father's house there are many mansions" and today the Holy Spirit tells you: "In the Father's house there are an infinite number of mansions".
- 24. How will that life of struggles, of trials for your spirit develop? You don't know it, don't even try to imagine it, because it will only be your fantasy, which will make you forge false images.
- 25. It is enough for you to know that this earthly life, wonderful and perfect in all its parts, is only a symbol, a faint reflection of the Beyond; but do not try to imagine those planes in their complete perfection, because it is, O Israel! As if a blind man from birth, you would like to make him understand how are the colors of everything that surrounds you; and just as your spirit, incarnated in a child in human life, is discovering wonders at every step, and as it penetrates into youth it continues to find new lessons, reaches adulthood without finishing knowing Creation, penetrates into old age and leaves this life, regretting not having known everything that surrounded it; so your spirit, will pass from this life prepared for the next and will go from surprise to surprise, from lesson to lesson, from wonder to wonder, until eternity, and will not be able to contemplate its Creator in all his infinite magnitude.
- 26. He will conceive him and understand him great in his laws, in his love, in his attributes; but will he come to embrace him? Never, my people, because the Creator is

and will always be the Father and the children his creatures. Children may sit at the right hand of the Lord, but never in his place, but from that place, Jehovah, who is the origin of perfect love, will never humiliate his children, he will always contemplate them as his pampered creatures, as his disciples, never as servants or as, and prisoners; I want the time to come when you will feel, not as prisoners or as servants of the Lord, but as His beloved children.

- 27. I do not want to have slaves in this, or in any of the worlds, I do not want to have lackeys, or vassals; I do not want to have prisoners, I want to be understood and loved, with the same love with which I love all my children.
- 28. With these teachings, people, I come to bear witness to you of my presence among you as the Spirit of truth. With my word I come to you to build the saving ark in this Third Time. Understand the figurative Meaning in all my lessons and preserve its essence by complying with my Law, because I want that when chaos comes among men, I will find you already prepared and safe, so that you make the call to those who are shipwrecked, those who perish and those who infringe and repent in time.
- 29. Do not seek only your security, because if you did so and your lips were closed at the time of the word, and you hid my revelations from humanity, because fear invaded you, even if you already believe you are safe in the ark, truly I tell you that you will be among the shipwrecked.
- 30. In order for you to truly meet God, you have to forget about yourself, to think only about others. Feel charity for your brothers and sisters without distinguishing them by their color, by their blood, language or ideology. You must contemplate in each one of your fellow men the image of your Father, who is universal and who is poured out in all his children.
- 31. Look at me and love me in all your brothers, remember that I have told you that none of my children will perish for all eternity, none will find death for their spirit, because it does not exist. I have not created it, because I only put sin to death.
- 32. Even those beings whom you call of temptation or demons, verily I say to you that they are nothing more than troubled or imperfect beings whom the Father wisely uses to carry out his high designs and plans; but those beings, today their spirits are enveloped in darkness and many of them making a bad use of the gifts that I have granted them, will be saved by Me in due time, because the time will come, O Israel! In which all the creatures of the Lord will be glorifying me eternally; I would cease to be God, if with my power; my wisdom and my love, I could not rescue a spirit,

- 33. You will all be saved and if you have read about fire and eternal death, I really tell you that you must look for the figurative sense there and you must not misinterpret my teachings, because with that, you would be attributing imperfections to Me that I do not have. I am perfect and I do not come to flaunt this among my children, because if it is true that today you are imperfect, I am leading you to perfection with my love and with my light.
- 34. You must know, disciples, that at the end of 1950, when I have withdrawn my word that I am sending to you through these spokesmen, I will leave you forming one spirit and one heart. I will continue to manifest my divine lessons to you, but they will be higher, more defined and, in addition, they will mark the beginning of spirit-to-Spirit communication. The more you are unified in obedience to my Law, the closer you will be to perfect spiritual communication.
- 35. When I have finished this stage of my communication between you, I will entrust you with a time of meditation, preparation and analysis; but you should not do these studies separately, but you will always be united. Before looking for my teachings in your memory and in the writings, you will prepare and communicate through prayer with your Lord and that instant, you will be helped by Him, and when you penetrate the analysis of my word, it will be the Holy Spirit who will reveal to you the true content of each lesson, because I do not want to contemplate among my disciples, various interpretations.
- 36. I want the knowledge of everything fundamental within my Work to be possessed by all, that fanaticism and idolatry disappear; that superstitions do not exist among you; that you come to offer me the simplest worship, free of rites and useless ceremonies, to practice only my truth. That is why I told you at the beginning of my lecture that every step you take in spirituality will be rewarded by Me.
- 37. The time of the rites, of the altars and of the bronze bells, will already pass from humanity. Idolatry and religious fanaticism will give their last signs of life; that time of struggle and chaos that I have been announcing to you will come and when peace has returned to all spirits, after the tempest, men will no longer build palaces in my honor, nor will the crowds be called with the voice of the bronzes, nor will men who feel great raise their power over the crowds, the time of humility, fraternity, spirituality will come, bringing with it equality of gifts for humanity.
- 38. Keep purifying yourselves, O Israel! To the essence of my teaching, you have nothing to correct it, because it is perfect. Always look at my work beyond all that is yours, because the set of your external worship, rites and traditions, are not part of it.

- 39. My Spirit, which is universal, exists in everything created by Me, whether in the spiritual or in material Nature; in everything is my Work, testifying to my perfection in each of its planes. My divine Work encompasses everything, from the greatest and most perfect beings that inhabit at my right hand, to the least imperceptible little animal, the vegetable or the mineral, in the atom or the cell, which form all creatures, and in this I show you once again, the perfection of everything created by Me, from material beings, to the spirits that have already reached perfection. That's my Play!
- 40. You are the disciples who feel small and weak before my universal presence; but I tell you; your matter is small and fragile, but your spirit will be strong and I will use him; if today the Father has come to look for you to give you, it is because he knows that you will fulfill him and the Father is never wrong.
- 41. He, as a Teacher, knows how to choose from the crowds those who have to fulfill a delicate mission. Truly I tell you, many, hearing my call, have come before Me to listen to my teachings, and very few are those who have been faithful to me and are carrying out their mission.
- 42. How many of those donated by Me have let their lamp of faith and love go out, they have turned their backs on me, they have denied me and they still mock at my manifestations, I am also calling them to the interior of the saving ark, and they are still in time that by their reflection and repentance they reach their restitution, but by the faithful, by the persevering, the others will reach. Those who have strayed from my teachings, it has been because of their weaknesses before the temptations and offers of the world.
- 43. My perfection grants you a new time and I give you my light for your meditation and redemption.
- 44. Raise your spiritual prayer, but not for you or for yours; if not for all humanity that suffers and rejects my loving caress; but you know how to feel that love better and even when you are encountering great trials in your path, you will not perish. There are trials that my justice sends you, but most of them you are working out with your weaknesses; but in some and in others, my love strengthens you and helps you to continue until the end of the road.
- 45. At this moment unite yourselves to your Father, watch and pray for humanity.
- 46. I want you to be like a star in the firmament and from there send rays of light, of love, of forgiveness and of charity, over all the peoples of the earth. I bless you, O disciples.

- 47. Not even your own spirit is able to understand its own strength, as well as the fraternal embrace in which you have enveloped humanity; but I do know it and for this reason I tell you, people, that this is how you should always pray, because that is one of the highest missions of your spirit. And when your lips cannot give comfort, nor can you reach the sick with your hands to anoint them, then let your prayer be like wings for your spirit that carry it after the most distant, to deliver my message of peace and love to them. And since you have watched over and prayed for humanity, I will watch over you, I will penetrate into your heart and upon discovering his sufferings, his needs, I will comfort him and leave him a present and that present will be the fulfillment of what you ask of me at this moment; but you must be patient, do not put me to the test, do not demand of me.
- 48. There was no need for you to ask me, but if I allow it, it is because you do not stop being the little ones and the needs overwhelm you.
- 49. The time will come when you will ask nothing of Me but that you will come before Me, to say to me, "Father, your will be done in me."
- 50. Blessed be your life, your path and also your table.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 303

- 1. People: As I begin with this chair the last year of my communication through human understanding, I invite you to make a deep and thorough examination in the light of your conscience so that you can respond spiritually when I ask you, What is it that you have understood about my Work and what are the definitive steps that you have taken on this path? If, in spite of having concentrated in the depths of your heart, you fail to have a clear notion of what you have done well, as well as of what you have done wrong, in my word you will find a perfect judgment of your deeds.
- 2. It is necessary to take stock through conscience, before taking the first step in the last year of my communication, because I want that at the end of it, you offer me as a harvest and tribute of your struggle, the fruit of obedience, understanding and spirituality.
- 3. The period covering 1950 will be full of events that will move the world. All the orders of your life will be shaken. The spiritual worship of mankind will be touched, through religions, strong nations will be touched, science will be amazed at the great signs of Nature, and human life in general will be filled with facts and events that men will call strange and unusual.
- 4. You know that all this will happen to signify the last year of my communication with visible and tangible facts to all men, since, if the signs of the consummation of this stage were spiritually given to humanity, they would not perceive them due to their skepticism and their materiality.
- 5. All the trials and events that shook the world during the year of 1950 will be an image of what happened in that Second Time in Jerusalem on the day when Jesus expired on the cross.
- 6. If you really prepare yourselves and know how to observe what happens in this year, you will realize the darkening, the darkness that will invade the world, the storms that will hit peoples and institutions, as well as the moment when humanity spiritually feels my presence and intuitively contemplates the light of the Third Time. What will that moment be? The final moment of my communication, the one in which spiritually the veil of the Temple is torn, as happened in Jerusalem, and humanity sees my light and knows the truth.
- 7. Do not be afraid, people, because my charity will cover you and your prayer and fulfillment will be like a breastplate that protects you in adversities; neither be afraid to be left alone when my word ceases among you, for truly I tell you, none of the gifts with which I have adorned your being, will depart from you. He who has learned to lead

multitudes will continue to lead hearts, he who has received my ray in his understanding will have great inspiration, he who has been an instrument or spokesman of the spiritual world will continue to be sensitive to that voice, and he who has had the gift of speech, analysis, healing or prophecy, will see the power of his gifts increase if he really prepares himself, putting on spirituality and faith.

- 8. Prepare yourselves very much, so that after my departure you will form a strong and capable people to receive everyone who seeks you, without feeling clumsy or small before men of science, before the titles they hold, or before those who put you to the test, because they think they possess the knowledge of the truth about the spiritual.
- 9. If now, at the time of my communication, these houses have been full, I want them to become insufficient later, because this will mark the propitious moment for this people to rise up and spread throughout the world.
- 10. I know that in your heart you tell me. Lord, your word full of power, majesty and essence, has done the miracle of attracting crowds in pursuit of that light, but, after this time, who will do the miracle of attracting crowds and caravans as you have done? Disciples: Why are you men of so little faith? Peradventure are not the gifts I have entrusted to you true? Have you not felt the wonders that you have performed through them? Verily I tell you that in future times, you will do greater works, sufficing for the miracle to be consumed, so that you fulfill my maximum mandates of "Union, obedience and spirituality".
- 11. Truly I tell you, at the moments when my word makes itself heard through the mouthpiece, not only the spirit of this people trembles, but all the beings who in the spiritual valley also need the divine light.
- 12. The sound of the human word does not reach them, but the essence and inspiration of my messages does, because my voice is universal and its echo reaches all the worlds and dwellings where a child of God dwells.
- 13. I send a ray of my light to every world; I have sent this light to you in the form of a human word, as it comes to other mansions through inspiration.
- 14. In the light of that divine ray, all the spirits will unite, making it a scale that will lead them to the same point, to the spiritual kingdom promised to all of you who are a spiritual particle of my Divinity.
- 15. Can you imagine the joy of all the beings who on Earth had material ties with you and who today inhabit beyond your world, when they know that the voice they hear there are also those who hear it on Earth? They have not turned away from you, they do not forget

you, nor do they stop doing something for those who stayed a few moments longer in the earthly valley. His caress and his blessings are continually upon you.

- 16. There dwell those who were your parents, children, brothers, husbands, friends or benefactors, already in spirit they are simply your brothers, but their love for you is the same or even greater, just as their power to help and protect you has increased.
- 17. Pray for them, people, you also do not stop loving and remembering them because your memory and your prayers are a sweet consolation in their struggle. Never imagine them troubled or dwelling in darkness, because it would be as much as if you felt qualified to pass a judgment and a sentence on them, and if here on Earth humans are usually so imperfect and unjust to judge the causes of their fellow beings, what will it be when it comes to judgments on some spirit?
- 18. I tell you again that it is up to you only to help them with your prayer and with your good works in the world.
- 19. Do not feel the need for them to manifest in some material form in your life, either by taking a brain or by another means, because you would deny the spirituality that I have taught you. Also, do not have a certain day of the year for them to invoke them, meditate on the fact that the spiritual lives outside of material time and that therefore, every moment can be propitious to approach them through spiritual prayer.
- 20. How many of those beings whom you have often imagined suffering troubles, are precisely those who have struggled to bring you closer to this path of light that they could not find when they were on Earth! Do not weep for them anymore, and much less mourn because they left for the spiritual valley; they have not died, they simply advanced a few moments to the moment when you are going to leave, but this is how it was arranged by Me, so that they would prepare the way for you. Do you think it is necessary for me to tell you that you have nothing to do in the cemeteries and that the tears that you shed on the graves are tears of ignorance, materiality and fanaticism?
- 21. The spirit of those who weep lives and you persist in giving him up for dead in that body that disappeared under the earth. You give them up for lost, while they, full of love, are waiting for you to give you testimony of the truth and of life, you believe them distant or insensitive and deaf to your struggles and hardships, and you do not know how many stones they are removing from your path and how many risks they are freeing you from.
- 22. Ignorance forces you to be ungrateful and even cruel to yourself and to others, although I must tell you: Who can be ignorant after having listened to one of my lectures?

- 23. My word is the ray of light that will envelop you all so that you will be melted in the fire of my love; if, after hearing it, you believe it and put it into practice, you will be united from that moment to all those who love me and glorify me.
- 24. The light of my Spirit has come to reveal to you all the gifts that are hidden at the bottom of your being, everything that from your origin you have carried with you without feeling it, I have let you know that it is time for you to truly know yourselves, to find yourselves and know your inheritance so that you may be great in spirit.
- 25. From time to time I have made revelations to you, first it was the Law, later my Doctrine, finally the full knowledge of your spiritual mission.
- 26. You say that I have been with men three times, but the truth is that I have always been. That Father who in the First Time revealed his Law of justice to humanity, who in the Second Time made his Word incarnate in Jesus, his son, and who now manifests himself spiritually to the world, has given you this divine parable through the ages, the meaning of which tells you about your spiritual evolution and lets you know that who has spoken to you through the ages, has been one God, one Spirit and one Father.
- 27. When I have told you to turn away from pleasures, you have misunderstood my word, coming to think that it pleases me more to see you in sufferings than in joys, and you are in error. Yes, I am your Father. How do you imagine that I would rather watch you cry than laugh? When I tell you to turn away from pleasures, I mean only those that are unhealthy for the spirit or harmful to your matter. But I advise you to seek all those healthy satisfactions for the spirit and for the heart that are within your reach.
- 28. The trial that man's life contains is so hard that it is necessary to sweeten it with all those spiritual and material joys that make the weight of the cross more kind and bearable.
- 29. I bless all those who know how to find in the warmth of their home the best joys of their existence, seeking with their affection from parents to children, from children to their parents, and from brothers to brothers, to form a cult, because that union, that harmony and that peace resemble the harmony that exists between the Universal Father and his spiritual family.
- 30. In those homes the light of the spirit shines, the peace of my Kingdom dwells and when the sorrows come to present themselves, they are more bearable and the moments of trial less bitter. It is even more meritorious in those who seek satisfaction by procuring it for others and enjoy the healthy joy of their fellow men. They are apostles of joy and fulfill a great mission.

- 31. Truly I tell you that if you knew how to look for moments of satisfaction and joy, as well as to have hours of peace, you would have them in all the days of your existence, but for that, first raise your spirit, raise your feelings and the way of thinking about life.
- 32. This message that I am sending you through my word is full of light that will illuminate your path and give your being the elevation that will teach you to live in peace and to enjoy healthily everything with which I have blessed your existence. This humanity has to fight a lot, fighting the shadows of pain and overcoming its inclination towards false pleasures and deceptive satisfactions. He will have to fight against his religious fanaticism that prevents him from knowing the truth, he will have to fight against the fatalism that makes him think that everything is heading towards the final destruction from which no one can be saved, and he will have to fight against his materialism that makes him seek only passing pleasures, pleasures of the senses that precipitate the spirit into an abyss of vices, pain, despair and darkness.
- 33. I give you my light so that you may come out of the shadows and come to find on that planet that you have turned into a valley of tears, the true joys of the spirit and of the heart, next to which all other pleasures are small and insignificant.
- 34. I am already giving you the new lesson that will be for all men. Not everyone has prayed waiting for my arrival, but the pain has kept them alert and has prepared them to receive me. The world has the experience that the people of Israel bequeathed to it from the Second Time, so that no one defies divine justice. Do you not know that the poor in spirit, who longed for the coming of the Lord to receive from Him the light of hope and knowledge, were given the gifts of prophecy, divine science and spiritual power? If you ask me about the whereabouts of those spirits, I will tell you that they are inhabiting dwellings in which everything that exists of great on this planet, is before them as simple dust of the earth. But if you ask me what became of those who accepted nothing from my Kingdom because my word and my promises seemed poor to them, I will tell you that they are of those who incarnate and will reincarnate until the consummation of time, because they asked for gold, world, flesh and power and in justice and for their spiritual restitution the world was given to them with its petty riches and its false power.
- 35. They have been touched for a time by divine justice, but not rejected from the way of salvation that leads to the Kingdom of truth; therefore, now that I am sending you the light of my Spirit in abundance, I will search them anxiously to ask them if the time of trial assigned to them is already enough, making them understand that this is the Third Time, precisely the one in which the times, of which I spoke in referring to the judgment of the Jewish people, will be consummated.

- 36. You all have an appointment with me and you will have to get together to listen to me, because you will have to listen to me.
- 37. Everything will be placed in the balance of my justice, where all the works that are without judgment will be weighed, My presence and my power will make themselves felt as they have never been manifested, because after the chaos, everything will return to its course.
- 38. Watch and pray continually that you may not be surprised, O people! More truly I tell you that if you watch and pray for the world, there will be an invisible mantle that will protect you because you knew how to love your brothers and feel their pain as your own.
- 39. I repeat to you that I am going to make my presence, my power and my justice felt. If I have allowed man in his wickedness to profane what is sacred in life, I will put a limit to his wickedness; if I have let him walk the path of his free will, I will prove to him that everything has a meaning here; if I have let him fulfill his ambitions of power and greatness in the world, I will stop him on the way to judge his work, through his conscience, so that he can answer my questions.
- 40. I have allowed pain, destruction and death to be felt in your life, so that its bitter fruits would make you understand the kind of tree you cultivated, but I will also make the pain disappear and let the spirit rest and meditate, because the hymn of love will have to arise from it. It is said, and it is also written, that that day will come, when men will have clothed their spirit with the white garment of the elevation.
- 41. Everyone will be saved, everyone will be forgiven, everyone will be comforted. Where then is death, where is eternal damnation and endless hell?
- 42. I did not form death or hell, because when my Spirit conceived the idea of creation, I only felt love and from my womb only life sprouted, if death and hell exist, then they would have to be human works, however small, and you know that nothing human is eternal.
- 43. Here is your Master, chosen people, showing you the way again. I come to make you the strong soldiers who know how to fight and defend my cause.
- 44. Unified with my love, you will rise up to go on the beam of the Earth to give life to the dead, showing with the light of my Holy Spirit; this way to those who have gone astray, to those who have become the destroyers of humanity. You will carry everywhere this bread of eternal life, that milk and honey with which you have been nourished.

- 45. You are my chosen people, whom I do not distinguish by colors or races, I have called all of you to recognize your true God, so that you will not be contaminated with the confusion of humanity, You are my chosen ones whom I have inherited, in whom I have put my gifts and in whom I have deposited a jewel of incalculable value, so that you may be recognized by humanity.
- 46. I have cleansed and prepared your spiritual eyes so that you may penetrate into the Hereafter and contemplate my presence and bear witness to it to the multitudes. I have entrusted to you my wisdom, the Book written in letters of gold, so that you may never stray from the path and that you may lead humanity along it.
- 47. I have made you my prophets, so that you may bear witness to what the Father shows you in the Hereafter, so that you may also prepare the generations to come.
- 48. In this Third Time the Master has called you and invited you to his table, some of you have arrived in matter and the others in spirit and all of you have tasted the nectar of life.
- 49. You listen to my word and say, "The Lord comes from on high," to which I answer that if by heights you take the pure, the perfect, the eternal and the wise you are in the right, because if by heights you take the material point that is above you in infinity, then you have fallen into error, because I am in everything and everywhere I am Omnipresent and my Spirit fills and encompasses everything.
- 50. If you say that I "descend," you say well, because I descend from the perfect to the imperfect when I communicate with you, because I humanize myself and even materialize to make me feel for you that you are human.
- 51. This people who now listen to my word will soon understand the meaning of what I am teaching and will be prepared to transmit my message to others.
- 52. For now, I receive these multitudes on behalf of humanity, and when I refer to humanity I am not only talking about the men of the present, but about all the generations that through six spiritual stages have inhabited the Earth. The messages that I have given you in those six times are precisely what I have symbolized with the name of "seals", which as you already know, one is missing to be untied, so that he reveals to you the meaning or meaning of all the others, that high meaning of the life of the spirit, of evolution and perfection.
- 53. As a source of wisdom, as an inexhaustible wellspring of knowledge, I will leave to humanity the inheritance of this word in which you will find the supreme delight of the divine, the spiritual and the eternal.

- 54. The seed has already begun to spread on the Earth, but when the seed has germinated, I will send the waters that fertilize the fields of the spirit and it will be then that you will see spirituality blossom in the heart of humanity.
- 55. Now the little ones are in small number and the disciples in even smaller numbers, but they will multiply and spread throughout all the places and directions of the Earth, bearing witness that a new time has come to men, a time called the "Sixth Seal" because it is the sixth spiritual stage of man on Earth, and also called the "Third Time", because it is the third communication of my Spirit with that of humanity, a time in which Elijah has led you out of the various paths. I have sent you back to this world so that, fulfilling your delicate mission, you can perfect yourselves, my teaching prepares you to carry spirituality.
- 56. I also come to speak to you as a friend so that you no longer feel alone in the trials of this world, so that in your heart you may carry faith and trust in your God who manifests himself and speaks to you through the human understanding. If you haven't felt me, it's because you haven't prepared. But if you prepare your heart and lift up your spirit to Me, you will feel Me and behold me with the eyes of your spirit.
- 57. I have come to speak to you at this time, to remind you of the Law and to fulfill it. I have allowed my spiritual world to come to live with you so that I can advise you, help you and protect you, they fight and work carrying the love of the Father in their spirit.
- 58. The word that I give you is humble and simple so that you may all understand me, so that you may all be enlightened with the light of my Holy Spirit. I want that when you no longer listen to me, through these understandings, you have been prepared as my disciples, so that you may rise up testifying to my presence with your words and good examples.
- 59. Men will come to you to ask you what is the teaching, what is the spiritual delicacy that your Master has entrusted to you for humanity. But you will show them the essence and the love that is in my word.
- 60. The truth will triumph through the ages, I am giving you words of truth so that with them you can drown the cry of your brothers. In this time when you have the freedom of beliefs, do not let yourselves be enslaved by matter. I am teaching you again with my love, but in my hand you will not find a whip to force you to believe in Me, because if that were the case, I would cease to be your Father and your God.
- 61. Seek my divine greatness, teach yourselves to forgive, I have entrusted you with gifts so that you can make good use of them and become my good disciples who guide

humanity. Elijah and my spiritual world are with you so that you will not feel your cross heavy.

62. Blessed are the men of good faith who open their hearts to this message and blessed are the men of good will who put my teachings into practice because they will be children of light and peace,

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU OTHERS!

Teaching 304

- 1. Blessed are those who come to Me, for they have found the way. Blessed are those who seek guidance through my word. I am the way and you who walk along it and you will arrive by this way to the summit of the mountain and from that height you will contemplate everything that your spirit has traveled through its evolution.
- 2. Every stumbling block or stone that you will find will be a test, which by saving it will give you merits.
- 3. Who is the one who can assure that he has understood the mysteries of Nature, has penetrated into the Beyond, into the mystery of what is not seen or heard, has penetrated into the divine arcanum and known its designs? Who is the one who has been able to know himself in such a way that he can channel his actions in harmony with his spiritual and material nature?
- 4. You are still the weak creature that wanders aimlessly, because even though the knowledge you carry has prepared you to serve humanity, you have not developed your spiritual gifts and you are not yet spiritualized to live in harmony with me and with yourselves. If you cannot know yourself, you will not be able to know others, nor will you be able to guide them perfectly. How do you want to be the guides of humanity if you have not yet learned to direct your steps along the path of truth?
- 5. By speaking to you like this, people of Israel, it is not that the Master despises your work within my Work, it is to make you recognize that your steps of spirituality have no limits, that with each step of advance you will reach more light to understand the greatness of my Work.
- 6. I have endowed man with intelligence that allows him to scrutinize the composition of nature and its manifestations and I have allowed him to contemplate part of the Universe and feel the manifestations of spiritual life. Because my Doctrine does not stagnate the spirits or stop the evolution of man, on the contrary, it liberates and enlightens him to analyze, reason, investigate and work more what man believes as the highest of his intellectual research, is just the beginning.
- 7. Everything has been prepared for the evolution of the spirit. You, prepare yourselves so that you will teach the humanity of tomorrow to communicate with me from spirit to Spirit. At this time the world has become confused through its different ideas and it is the light of my Holy Spirit that can illuminate it so that by receiving my inspiration it develops the pure ideals that can spiritualize it to live in peace.

- 8. My Spiritualist Doctrine comes to unify men in a true understanding and in the understanding of spiritual values. I am the center of union, the source of inspiration for your spiritual development.
- 9. To Me you must come with your sorrows, joys and troubles. I give you in exchange for your pain the joy of feeling noble and worthy of Me, the opportunity for you to purify your faults.
- 10. Each man will be bathed with the light of my Holy Spirit that will inspire him in the world and all will be unified within the same force, action and thought; and what no religion has achieved, the inspiration of God captured by men will achieve. Therefore, in this Third Time I give everyone the same opportunity to reach Me. My Spiritualist Doctrine makes no difference.
- 11. If for the moment your ears do not listen to me and your eyes are with a blindfold of darkness Oh humanity! The day will come when you will see the light of the Holy Spirit and you will hear my word like divine music.
- 12. O Israel, acknowledge that all your brothers are worthy to attain the graces that you have attained. Stretch out your hand to the one you see confused, because you know well that you all have to reach the same end. I have granted you to listen to my word through the human understanding, but the truth of this manifestation, many of your brothers will deny it and will also deny that I have come to prepare the way for you again at this time, that I am pouring out my grace among you and that my Universal Ray rests on the pedestal prepared by my divine charity. You will not be able to understand how my Divinity can manifest itself through an imperfect creature, by whose understanding I communicate with you. Instead, in their ancient practices and rites of their religions, in the material forms they will continue to look for me. For God who is omnipotent, is it difficult to communicate through human understanding? Do you only want to feel faith in me, through images and ritual practices?
- 13. If you believe in Me as Omnipotent, as Creator, as Universal Authority that exerts influence over all, if you believe that I am in all my creation, then you should not doubt that I have prepared the understanding of my chosen ones to communicate through them.
- 14. I manifest myself in the air you are breathing, in the vastness of the space where the worlds exist. In the sun that projects its rays towards your planet. In the visible and in the invisible for you.
- 15. Do not rise up, chosen people, in judgment or in criticism of others, stretch out your hand and shake that of your brothers who seek me in a different way; speak to them so

that they may carry the knowledge that you have, but you listen meekly to their reasoning, so that you may also receive some guidance, because no one is enough for himself, you all need my wisdom and your fellow men.

- 16. As Spiritualists, you must relate with love to your fellow human beings, belonging to whatever religion, in this way you will testify that you have been prepared by Me and your noble actions will reach all hearts and you will be understood by all who reason without selfishness.
- 17. My people, Spiritualism lacks material forms, it does not need those manifestations, those rites, as long as the incomprehensible, the mysterious, manifests itself in your acts, you cannot be the true spiritualist. The figure, the expression, the form, the object that you needed to impress yourself have been set aside, because my word has enough strength for you to recognize me and rise to perfection.
- 18. After the year 1950 the true spiritualist will have understood the lesson I have given you and will practice it for the sole purpose of imparting my charity wherever it is needed.
- 19. Tomorrow men will be able to better understand 'this word, which has been heard only by a very few, and will be widely understood,
- 20. It does not matter that at the end of the year 1950 my word has not been understood by everyone, with the little seed that remains it will be enough for the fruit to be achieved in the future,
- 21. Beloved disciples: you are like a star, You are like a lighthouse in the immensity of the sea. Fight to keep your clothes, cleanse your heart and make it the sanctuary where the torch of the sixth candlestick gives light day and night to every spirit.
- 22. , Be like Me, humble and meek in heart, love one another, forgive one another. Be like a river of crystal clear water, carry in your hands a single fruit, show the teaching of a single book and show a single boat of salvation for humanity.
- 23. Come to Me who am waiting for you, I will give to the one who asks, the one who seeks will find and to the one who knocks on this door, it will be opened. I will polish you like rocks with the chisel of my word, and I will bathe you with the light of the Holy Spirit.
- 24. O beloved disciples! Turn away from the temptations of the world, for I have come to prepare you so that tomorrow you will be in imitation of your Master.

- 25. On the last day of my communication between you through human understanding, the same stones will cry, but I will make everyone feel the oscar of my peace, I will lay each one on my chest. And afterwards, when I behold you prepared, then from the cloud I will say to you, Behold the desert, cross it and give to the world what I have given you.
- 26. O disciples! I speak to you about tomorrow and I fortify you so that at the moment of my departure, you do not moan in pain, because I do not want you to remain sad afterwards, I want to see you teaching, giving the crystalline water of the source and giving the fruit in abundance to this humanity.
- 27. Bear witness, like my prophets, proclaim that I am among you with the Holy Spirit. You will no longer listen to me through the spokespersons, but spiritually you will continue to receive my teaching eternally. If you spiritualize yourselves, you will be filled with joy because you will feel me, you will receive inspiration and in all your trials you will see that I am with you. You will listen to my voice from Spirit to spirit that encourages you to move forward in your struggle and you will feel fortified because I will be with all my children.
- 28. Today I manifest myself among you as Father, as Son and as the Holy Spirit and I am with you by essence, presence and power.
- 29. Come near, crowd, you who are part of my people of Israel, come to Me the women who on earth are the mothers who go in imitation of Mary; come to Me the maidens, the young men, the children and the elderly, that I receive you and I give you my gift of peace.
- 30. Let your spirit come to Me because I am the one who can give him what he needs. I am the Giver who pours out my grace on incarnate and disembodied spirits.
- 31. Chosen people of Israel, you are no longer the children because you have been evolving within this spiritual path and have acquired many knowledge through your different reincarnations. Now in this Third Time, you are the disciples of the Divine Master who are learning the lessons that day after day I have been delivering to you so that you may be great in spirit, knowledgeable of the unknown for humanity. Israel will be great in the times to come for its knowledge, for its recognition of my Work, for its union, for its struggle, for its obedience, for the love of my Divinity and for its brothers. Because if my people do not carry this spirituality, the world will see my Work as just another doctrine on Earth.

- 32. All this will happen if my people do not prepare themselves, if they do not understand me, if they do not become spiritualized. That is why I say to you: It is the time when you must regenerate and elevate yourselves spiritually through the practice of my Doctrine.
- 33. But it is not in vain that I have come in this Third Time to manifest myself among you with the light of my Holy Spirit; for you are the first whom I have come to wash and stain, to forge and to teach you so that you may be prepared for the fulfillment of your delicate mission and so that you may rise up as apostles, as the elder brothers of humanity, so that you may be like the stars of the firmament before humanity and so that your brothers may recognize the fulfillment of the prophecies delivered by Me and through the messengers of past times. Israel, you will rise up among the peoples, among the nations so that they too may be fed with the bread of eternal life.
- 34. I am preparing you as an open book in which there is prophecy, my teachings, divine revelation and the testimony of my presence. This book will be opened to the one who seeks this knowledge, you will answer many questions with light and truth. You will not be the transgressors, you will defend my Work and you will not let the world profane it.
- 35. This teaching is not only for you, because when you are prepared in imitation of your Teacher, you will rise up to bear witness to Me with your words and deeds. I will draw near to the philosophers, to the scientists who have thought themselves great in their knowledge, but do not be afraid of them for their science, because before my wisdom they are very small.
- 36. As long as the understanding of humanity is not free from all obfuscation, nor is it stripped of the darkness it carries, it will not be able to understand me nor will it be able to receive my envoys, my apostles, nor those who, as teachers, will rise up tomorrow.
- 37. Meditate, people of Israel, and put off all fanaticism, all vanity of materialism, so that you can perfectly fulfill your mission.
- 38. If my people do not rise up to fight as is my will, their trials will be very great to make them recognize their error and will be as strong, as strong he is, so that he knows how to recognize and understand what his duty is.
- 39. In the body of each one of you, I have placed an atom of light that is part of my Spirit and all those particles have to return when the time has come, to my divine bosom. The spirits that have incarnated in the rest of humanity are the same as yours and in them there are beings that also seek me, they also know how to rise up to me to interrogate me. Others seek me to ask me the reason for the shock that humanity is suffering and they tell me: Father, why don't you listen to us? Why don't we feel your strength so as not to

weaken? Aren't we your children? This is how the spirits cry out to me, but they do not know that they are purifying, they do not know that they are living the Third Time, they do not know that they are in the time of resurrection for the incarnate and disembodied. Men have magnified themselves with what belongs to this world, they have filled themselves with pride and have not allowed their spirits to rise to Me.

- 40. At this time it is my will that everyone come to Me, that they seek Me spiritually, where they will find their Father.
- 41. In this time, Israel, you will know deeds, merits and by your example you will teach humanity to live together with me.
- 42. If I tell you about your mistakes, it is because there is nothing hidden from Me and it is necessary that you regenerate so that you may be clean vessels before Me. I have given you my word and in it is my strength so that you overcome all temptations and trials. I have enlightened you so that you understand what belongs to your spirit and what belongs to your human life and thus you can fulfill the divine commands because you are my disciples whom I come to teach so that your spirit rises more and more and you no longer fall under the weight of materialism, under the routine practices that you have carried within my Work, you can no longer stop at the superfluous because you have the strength and the necessary knowledge to overcome all obstacles. You must walk tirelessly forward.
- 43. As you go penetrating to the limpidity, to the dematerialization, your removal will be more spiritual, your practices within my Work less complicated, because you put and removed in my Work according to your will and you did not know how to lead yourself within spirituality, you did not prepare your heart to raise your prayer and only verbally raised the written prayers to me, imitating your brothers. Because your rites, your worship, your traditions, were the same that men presented to humanity. And how did you differ? What made you different from the others? Nothing, Israel, because you materialized my word and did the same with my spiritual world; your practices descended to a materialism equal to that of humanity, your symbols were the same and you also imitated their disunity and their profit within my Work.
- 44. Then. How could mankind believe in you? How could I be recognized through you, if you presented the same as your brothers? Contemplating the Father that your step was very slow and very materialized, he had no more tolerance with you and it was when he ordered you to gather and congregate to surprise you with his strict word and without further complacency he commanded you to strip yourselves of all materialism, to purify your practices because they were more material than spiritual and my Work is spiritual,

my Work tends to elevate the spirit, to regenerate you in your human life so that flesh and spirit lead a high life. It was no longer my will that my people should fall into the abyss and there carry out my Work.

- 45. That is why, when receiving my commands, there was confusion in Israel, due to their materialism, but others rose up with respect and obedience to that command, because their spirits recognized that the time had come for the new awakening of Israel, that the Father had taken him out of his routine and his old customs and they thanked him.
- 46. All these trials have moved you, people, you had already got used to the routine, because you had parked your understanding, your spirit, in erroneous practices.
- 47. You already know, people, that if you do not practice the teaching that I have given you to fulfill your duty, then it will have been of no use to listen to me, because my will is that when you receive my word you put it into practice, because the end of my communication through human understanding is approaching for you, 1950 in which you will also stop listening to my spiritual world.
- 48. It is not My will that you feel pain in your spirit because of this cause, because I have prepared you to be strong spirits, so that tomorrow you will be like bushes that will shade the tired walker and overwhelmed by the hot sun. Nor do I want that at the moment of my departure you give to my Spirit the pain similar to the one you gave me in the Second Time, I do not want you to put the cross of your sin, of your disobedience, of your non-compliance on my shoulders again. I want to contemplate in Israel obedience, fulfillment, regeneration, spirituality, your elevation to communicate with me from spirit to Spirit.
- 49. Israel, it is no longer the time for you to sleep, you have to wake up fully so that you dedicate yourselves to awakening humanity, because despite the fact that my light is illuminating every understanding, I contemplate my lethargic children, I contemplate my Law in dusty books and you, chosen people, have to guide him and watch over humanity.
- 50. It is you who, without fanaticism, will speak to the world of the Spiritualist Doctrine.
- 51. Practice spirit-to-Spirit communication, which you will be perfecting more and more every day, because this is my will that you communicate with me, you and humanity. Through this communication you will receive my inspirations, my commands and I will receive your spirit, I will listen to your prayer and I will let your spiritual arms embrace me.
- 52. When you have learned to communicate with me from spirit to Spirit, your gifts will be developed and in your practices, those gifts will flourish in greatness and spirituality. Then you will seek me spiritually and your worship will be perfect.

- 53. This communication through human understanding will not be between you again, I do not want you to feel orphaned after my departure, nor that death surprises you, nor that weakness is between you, because after 1950 you will prepare and seek me from spirit to Spirit, you will live in harmony and peace, then you will recover the lost time and you will reach the degree of spirituality that makes you approach my kingdom, even living on this planet and you will demonstrate to the world that you do not need rites and ceremonies or material symbols to elevate your worship to me; that your form of worship is lofty and spiritual, and that your faith is a torch that spreads its flame in the ways, in the hearts and in the spirit of men,
- 54. The time of my communication has been long enough for you to reach that degree of spirituality that will lead you to regeneration and the elevation of your spirit.
- 55. I am helping you to climb the mountain, I am leading you by the hand towards that goal and I have granted you that my spiritual world will also help you, that you will increase your faith, that you will make your steps firm so that there will no longer be hesitations in your fulfillment, that nothing will make you go back on the path that you have been walking for so many years and centuries. I have placed on your journey what is necessary for your sustenance, and that is why you will now find yourselves very close to Me.
- 56. The moment will come when I finish my communication through the human understanding and then you will get up to continue your walk, because here on Earth there is neither your end nor your rest. I want you to be properly prepared for the struggle that awaits you and with the gifts that I have given you you will be the teachers, my apostles and my witnesses. I want you to be like a great torch that brings my light to the different peoples that make up this humanity.
- 57. You are with me enjoying my peace, listening to my teaching so that you may prepare yourselves, but do not forget your brothers, the world that is in chaos, hurrying a very bitter cup, do not forget the confusion that reigns in this world, I do not want to contemplate you insensitive, because the cry of the world has to reach you.
- 58. You are the most responsible to Me, because to you I have given my word through human understanding. I want your practices within my Work to be more perfect and spiritual, because the day is not far off when you will take my Doctrine through all the places prepared by Elijah and through my spiritual world, because my Kingdom awaits one and the other and you all have to come to Me with your merits and with humility in your spirit.

- 59. Many times you have said to me in the depths of your heart: "Master, Father, why, if your Work is so delicate and so profound, have you deigned to give it to men so sinful and unworthy of it? Why have you placed such a great responsibility in our hands? Why, contemplating this people whom You call Israel, so clumsy and ignorant, have you placed all your trust in them? Why, having gone through so many trials, so many purifications, so much fanaticism and idolatry, have you chosen us? And I tell you, my children: Because you are the people who have purified a lot and in the midst of your trials you have recognized me, because the trials have brought you closer to Me and I have shown you before the other nations as a chosen people and donated so that through you they receive and know my Work for their regeneration and spirituality. But I have not chosen you because I have a predilection for you or because I love you more than the rest of humanity, and I have not made you possessors of the gifts and graces, because you are more worthy before the Father. If you have gone through your purifications, it is because you have also been the people who have sinned the most, you have committed the most mistakes and you have become creditors to greater restitution.
- 60. Question your conscience, people, and contemplate if perhaps you are worthy before Me, see if your merits are great so that they may be taken into account by Me, remember your past and contemplate if what you have done in the journey through this world, makes you worthy that I place you at my right hand. Tell me, once you have contemplated your past, if you have made yourselves worthy to possess my grace, my gifts, my charities and my Law, No, your heart tells me, you have already told us many times that we are the ungrateful people, the people who have always disobeyed you. But I tell you, I have poured out my grace to you, with the great desire in my Spirit that one day you will become the people clean in thought, that you will do great works, that you will achieve great spiritual elevation.
- 61. It will be your children's children who will make the seed of truth bloom, you will sow it first in yours and among humanity.
- 62. Israel, after 1950 everything will change for you, your practices, your knowledge will be more advanced, your works more spiritual, your thoughts and your prayer more elevated and you will penetrate more to spirituality; because then you will no longer live within materialism.
- 63. I am making your heart sensitive so that you feel the pain of humanity and if I am giving my word to you now, tomorrow it will be you who have to give it to the world, if humanity has not wanted to come to Me, tomorrow you will go to her and in my name you will give her the message of love that I have left her as an inheritance.

64. Great will be your struggle and the task that you have to perform among that humanity, which finds itself without faith, without hope, without God, even having me close, it has not felt me and has not contemplated my presence because it wants to see me through its materialism and since it does not see me with the eyes of its spirit, it rejects me and forgets about Me. The moment is going to come when you will rise up like my apostles and with your powerful and spiritual voice you will awaken the multitudes and raise them up to faith, to spirituality.

65. At this time there are not only twelve hearts that I will use after 1950, so that they can testify about Me, now there are 144,000 of the chosen of my blessed people of Israel, in whom I have placed all my hope and my trust so that through them humanity may know my Work.

66. You will be the strong ones among humanity and you will fulfill your mission to the end, but you will always be protected by my Spirit, I will be your defense and spiritually I will entrust you with my essence, my presence and my power, as you feel and practice love, the spiritual love that manifests itself in all creation.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 305

- 1. The spiritual life of mankind is divided into three Eras or times. In the First Time I made myself recognized as a Father, in the Second I manifested myself as a Teacher and in this Third Era I am making myself feel like a Judge.
- 2. These are the three phases that I have revealed to men and through which you will have to know me in fullness, but do not want to see three gods or three people where there is only one Divine Spirit, because at this time you are able to accept the simplification of everything that you have shrouded in mystery and that you have complicated to make it incomprehensible. This time is unfinished, that work has been stalled for many centuries, and you must now resume it, with the ideal of concluding it to offer it to your Father.
- 3. It will not be necessary for all the peoples of the Earth to witness this manifestation, because I will make my teachings spread throughout the world through writings and books, as was done in the Second Time. Then my spiritual message will be known and men of good will will rise up to fulfill it.
- 4. In this humble and simple book, but overflowing with divine light, men will find the clarification of all their doubts, they will find the complement of the teachings that were only partially revealed in past times and they will find the clear and simple way to interpret what is hidden in the figurative sense of the ancient texts.
- 5. The one who, after receiving this spiritual missive, is convinced of the truth of its content and rises up fighting his materiality, his idolatry and his fanaticism, cleansing his understanding and heart of all those impurities, will free his spirit, providing him with happiness and peace, because he will already be able to fight to conquer the eternity that awaits him. But those who persist in their external worship, those who persist in loving the world and not growing in the development or evolution of the spirit, verily I tell you that they will stay behind and cry when they realize their delay and their ignorance.
- 6. Why, while everything is growing, transforming, perfecting and developing without ceasing, should only your spirit have to remain stagnant through the centuries?
- 7. The human spirit is the one who should walk in front of how many works man performs, because he is the one who has been entrusted with life on Earth, however, there in your world you do because the spirit neglects its highest missions, to consecrate it to earthly ideals and envelop it more and more in the vertigo of that life that you have created.

- 8. Since you have discovered and learned a lot through science, you are not ignorant of the incessant evolution that exists in all beings of creation; for I want you to understand that you should not leave your spirit abandoned in that delay and in that stagnation in which you have sunk it for so long, and that you should strive to achieve harmony in everything that surrounds you, so that a day may come for men when Nature, instead of hiding its secrets, reveals them and instead of the elements being hostile to you, they become servants, collaborators, brothers.
- 9. I sent the spirit to incarnate on Earth and become human, so that he would be prince and lord of all that exists on it, not so that he would be slave or victim, or needy, as I see that he is. Man is a slave to his needs, his passions, his vices and his ignorance. 10. He is a victim of sufferings, stumbles and vicissitudes that his lack of spiritual elevation cause him in his transit through the Earth. He is needy, because ignoring the share of inheritance that corresponds to him in life, he does not know what he owns and it is as if he had nothing.
- 11. It is necessary that this humanity awakens so that it begins to study in the book of spiritual life and soon, that idea being transmitted from generation to generation, that blessed seed will arise in which my word will be fulfilled. I have told you that this humanity will one day reach spirituality and will know how to live in harmony with everything created and will know how to march at the same time spirits, understanding and heart.
- 12. This Third Time, in which human evil has reached its greatest height, will, however, be a time of reconciliation and forgiveness.
- 13. While men, inspired by their petty ambitions and their hatreds, are preparing the destruction of their brothers whom they call enemies, I am preparing the hour when I will judge them, making them measure and contemplate their work.
- 14. In that hour of justice, when conscience is heard and its light shines illuminating reason and the heart, men will lift up their hair and gnash their teeth, saying to me: "Lord, how could I be capable of so much evil? Why did you allow me to carry out such an unworthy work?"
- 15. Blessed are those who awaken in that instant of justice, because they will see the light of my forgiveness descend on them, they will see the blessed day of reconciliation arrive. Then many men will understand the reason for my Doctrine of love and will know what each of my children means to Me, even if they are the most sinful.

- 16. Yes, beloved people, I love you all infinitely, because even behind a great sinner, there is a spirit that needs my light to sin no more.
- 17. I come to save criminals because the man who commits a crime is also a child of God and each of my children is worth a lot to Me.
- 18. I will spread this Doctrine throughout the Earth as a mantle of hope and salvation, offering everyone the opportunity to pay little by little past debts and present debts, until they feel me again in the depths of their being.
- 19. It has been a long time since you have felt me, that you have lost me and I am going to give you the opportunity to find me. I know that the one who finds me on his way again, he never loses me anymore.
- 20. Begin to walk towards Me, sinners, do not be afraid that when you come before my presence my voice will judge you before your brothers, because I will not betray you. Do not be afraid, as Magdalene was not afraid, who, coming to Me, threw off her heavy burden of sins, regardless of who looked at her, listened to her or judged her. She was calm because she knew that she was no longer a woman stained by sin but a sinner purified by repentance.
- 21. Imitate her in her repentance and in her love.
- 22. I will make everyone hear my voice in the conscience, once of Father, Teacher, Judge, which will penetrate the hearts making them beat with joy, wonder and love, My voice will be heard inside each creature, because your spirit is in time to receive me in this way.
- 23. In the silence of the prison cells, my voice will be heard, saying to those men and women without hope: "Here I am with you, did you think you were abandoned by Me? No, little ones, I do not come to ask you if you are murderers or if you have stolen, I come to redeem with my love the one who has sinned, I come to strengthen the one who has fallen and to save the innocent who has been the victim of a slander, an injustice or an error."
- 24. My voice will be heard in the midst of the din of war and its accent will be so piercing that the weapons of men will be silenced when my presence is felt.
- 25. In hospitals and wherever a sick person is, I will also make myself felt and heard, anointing and comforting the sick as only I can do. I will spread a mantle of peace and consolation over the pain of those who suffer forgotten of their brothers and I will pour out a divine balm on their ills, lifting them to life, so that they may bear witness to my spiritual presence.

- 26. In the homes I will be felt by the children and by the elders, and both will bear witness to my presence.
- 27. If I find the fire of the hearth extinguished, I will call the husband and tell him: Why are you not sweet and understanding? Why didn't you light the fire of love that is the flame that gives life to your union? If I find him removed from his duties, I will surprise him by saying to him: Why have you turned aside from the way and thrown away the cross? Did you not have the courage to hurry the last drops of syrup that remained in the chalice? Return to the path on which I set you, only there will you find me to reward your faith, your obedience and strength.
- 28. I will touch the wife on the most delicate fibers of her heart and I will ask her: Woman, do you think you find the peace you long for outside the path of your duty? No, do not be deceived, your merit will consist in carrying with selflessness and with patience to the end the cross that I placed on your shoulders.
- 29. There will not be a heart left to whom I do not make my divine presence felt, inviting you to reconciliation, love and peace.
- 30. I am looking for prepared hearts in which to deposit my essence, which is like penetrating in spirit into the inner temple of man, in that temple from which I will have to cast out your sins as if they were profane merchants, until I leave the sanctuary clean.
- 31. I do not bring a whip to make you understand my word, I bring bread of life to strengthen you in the ideal of your elevation.
- 32. When the world has come to believe that I have forgotten him, that I have abandoned him in his abyss of pain and sin, I have come to give him a new proof of my infinite love that can never abandon you and that is why he speaks to you paternally and forgives you.
- 33. Sometimes, listening to my word full of divine tenderness, you become troubled without being able to understand why I use this form of teaching towards sinners, when I should use some rigor to bend them.
- 34. I tell you that in this Third Time, even if it seems impossible to you, the regeneration and salvation of humanity will not be difficult, since the work of redemption is a divine work.
- 35. My love will be the one that returns men to the path of light and truth. My love, penetrating subtly into every heart, caressing every spirit, manifesting itself through every conscience, will transform the hard rocks into sensitive hearts, will make

materialistic men, spiritualized beings and will make inveterate sinners, men of goodness, peace and goodwill.

- 36. I speak to you this way, because no one knows the evolution of your spirit better than I do and I know that this humanity, despite its great materialism, its love for the world and its passions developed to the maximum of sin, only in appearance lives clinging to the flesh and material life. I know that as soon as he feels the loving touch of my love in his spirit, he will come quickly to Me to throw off his burden and follow me on the path of truth that, without realizing it, he wants to travel a lot,
- 37. I will not have to show him the Law engraved in stone as in the First Time, nor will I have to manifest my presence through the elements of Nature so that he can feel me, nor will I even have to come into the world in human form, to redeem the spirit of humanity through a painful life and a bloody death.
- 38. The times have passed, the spirit of man has evolved, he is no longer the child of ancient times who needed to touch with his hands and perceive with his material senses the divine in order to believe in Me, and in my presence.
- 39. Behind its materialism and insensitivity to the spiritual, this humanity hides a spirit of light, a spirit that has traveled long paths and has withstood great trials that have given it courage, experience and knowledge. It will be enough for him to be ready to enter into an inner dialogue with his conscience so that he may emerge into a new life and discover in the essence of his being, the true Tabernacle from which the infinite voice of the Lord departs as a law of eternal and wise justice, as a path always full of light and security.
- 40. If this spiritual evolution did not exist in this humanity, nor was it in the proximity of its liberation, I would not have made the revelation of spirit-to-Spirit communication to you for this time.
- 41. The trials that your world is going through are the signs of the end of an Era, they are the sunset or the agony of a time of materialism, because there has been materialism in your science, in your ambitions and in your affections. There has been materialism in your worship of Me and in all your works.
- 42. The love of the world, the greed for the earthly, the desire for the flesh, the delight of all low desires, selfishness, self-love and pride, were the force with which you created a life according to your intelligence and your human will, the fruits of which I have let you reap so that your experience becomes absolute. But, if this Era that ends will have to be signified in the history of humanity by its materialism, in truth I tell you, that the new time will have to be distinguished by its spirituality, because in it it will be the

consciousness and the will of the spirit who will build on Earth a world of beings elevated by love, a life in which the Spirit of the Father will feel vibrate in the spirit of the children, because then all the gifts and potencies that today live hidden in your being, will have the infinite as a field to develop.

- 43. Beloved people, you must understand me because I speak to you in the simplest language and my word contains no mystery, I am your Father and I have no secrets for you. I have opened my arcanum so that you may find in it the wisdom you need to enlighten yourself in this stage that you are living.
- 44. The human spirit has evolved, its faculties have been developed and it is in a position to penetrate into the study of my Work.
- 45. The gift of inspiration, that of the word and that of analysis, are in all of you when you are ready, because the light has been poured out on your spirit.
- 46. Know that your destiny is to reach Me, by the same path that I traced to you when I became a man. My example is known to all, who has not heard the name of Christ pronounced? Who is he who in his hours of trial has not remembered his Master? And who also has not exclaimed at the supreme moment when his body expires to come to the spiritual regions: Into your hands I commend my spirit? I know of your need for light, of your desire for spirituality, that is why I have come down to you.
- 47. Your pastor has prepared you to come to Me. He is the same one who in the Second Time cried out in the desert and to whom many came hungry and thirsty for love, to be prepared.
- 48. It is Elijah who has brought you before Me, because his mission to precede me in each of my comings is and will always be the same.
- 49. Today you are living a new time, and before the wonders that you have felt, your spirit has bowed, has concentrated on himself and has found in my words the answer he needed to calm his doubt, the light invites him to continue on the path, and there in infinity he sees the doors of a home that awaits him, where the Father and the Mother will receive him, to dwell with them forever.
- 50. Open your eyes to the truth because it is not the time of mysteries, on the contrary, it is the time of clarification of them.
- 51. Let it not be fear that guides your steps or that forces you to fulfill the Law, let it be faith and love, the force that impels you to perform good deeds in your life, because then your merits will be true.

- 52. This Age of light will be of understanding to all men, for every mystery will be explained to you.
- 53. You say to me in your heart, "Lord, if you are going to show your truth before our eyes, what merit will we have done? You said that blessed are those who have believed without seeing."
- 54. "Ah, men, who do not try to interpret my word" Do you see how it is necessary that I come to help you penetrate its content and understand it?
- 55. I certainly said at that time, "Blessed are those who have believed without seeing," but I wanted to say, "Blessed are those who, without trying to look with their material eyes at the divine, know how to look with the light of faith, which is the spiritual gaze. Blessed is he who, without trying to touch or perceive with his senses the spiritual, has been able to prepare himself to feel the divine presence in his spirit."
- 56. Understand, disciples, that when I said, "Blessed is he who believes without seeing," I was referring to sight and the senses of the flesh, since he who has believed in this way, it is because he has seen me and felt me with the spirit."
- 57. Now you are facing a time in which you will not only believe by faith, by that superior view of the spirit, but you will also understand, with an understanding that will be superior to that of your human understanding, because it will be the spirit that is enlightened with spiritual wisdom.
- 58. Also at this time I come to tell you: "Blessed are those who, without seeing with their bodily eyes, or understanding with their rude human understanding, nevertheless believe because they feel with the spirit, because they rise to look with the spiritual sight and to understand with that intelligence that is above all human reason".
- 59. When true faith in the divine arises in a man, it is that he has looked with the spirit. Who or what can make him deny what he has felt in that way? On the other hand, how many deceive themselves with false faith, because they have never been able to look or feel with the spirit and have been content to say that they have faith, since without seeing, they believe. These are the ones who in the first test doubt, are confused or confused and often conclude by denying.
- 60. But I come to save you all, that is why it was said to you from the earliest times that the hour would come when every eye would see me.
- 61. Your advancement or evolution will allow you to find my truth and perceive my divine presence, both spiritually and in each of my works. Then I will say to you,

- "Blessed are those who know how to see me everywhere, for they are the ones who will truly love me",
- 62. "Blessed are those who know how to feel me with the spirit and even with matter, because they are those who have given sensitivity to their whole being, those who have truly become spiritualized."
- 63. How have the impure religious cults that humanity has practiced stopped spiritual evolution! With this, men have prevented the miracles that spiritual faith does from being performed, and the natural manifestation of the spiritual on human life has also been prevented.
- 64. If men receive my benefits, my answers and my incessant tests of love, it is not that it is in reward for a faith or a true spirituality, but by virtue of my piety in the face of smallness, in the face of misery and ignorance.
- 65. I know that many will be scandalized when they know this word, but it will be those who, in their confusion, do not want to recognize that in man there is in addition to human nature the spiritual part, or those who, believing in the human spirit, clinging to the routine of their traditions and their beliefs, deny that there is a path of infinite evolution for the spirit.
- 66. I also know that I must speak to you with a word of justice, in order to shake you and awaken you from the deep lethargy in which the world finds itself. For a long time men have used their strength to do their will, using the gift of free will in works of the earth, but I see that they still have strength and I will use them by inspiring them with the ideal of a new world, of a better world, whose foundation is that of true faith and whose goal is the elevation of the spirit by love and justice. Hasn't that been my doctrine all along?
- 67. Analyze my lesson and after deeply meditating on it, ask your conscience for its opinion on it, let not your mind or your heart make their first judgment on something that is beyond them, because you live in a time when my divine light, becoming thoughts, reaches your mind, making it penetrate into a world of infinite beauty and wisdom.
- 68. Here is before you the one who has never tired of waiting for you and who approaches your heart to inspire spiritual longings and to fill his immense emptiness with my love.
- 69. Almost twenty centuries have passed, since the world stopped listening to me and looking at me, without knowing that I have not left him for an instant or stopped talking to him for a moment.

- 70. At that time I had to become a man so that you could hear my word, now I have had to communicate through the understanding of man so that the world could hear the Word again.
- 71. It is no longer Jesus of Nazareth who appears before your eyes, it is Christ, it is the Teacher in spirit, who manifests himself before your spirit to give you his new lesson.
- 72. Jesus was the body, the humanized form that I used to make myself visible to the eyes of humanity and Nazareth was the village where I grew up as a man, where I spent my childhood and my youth began. From Nazareth it was Mary, the blessed Mother who gave me her womb to make me a man, and there that body grew and developed, causes for which the world later called me the Nazarene.
- 73. Now I do not come from Nazareth, I dwell in the dwelling that has belonged to Me since those times and I make you hear my voice, for which there is no obstacle or distance.
- 74. I bless you, O people, who gather this evening to greet the first day of the last year in which you will have the communication of my word in this form.
- 75. I will soon stop speaking to you through these spokespersons in ecstasy, but you will not forget that I have told you that I never leave you and that I never stop sending you my Word in the form of inspiration.
- 76. There were many confusions in men when I presented myself to them in that Second Time; but now that I make my humanized voice heard again, I find that the confusion is greater; then I see the hour prophesied by me has arrived, to manifest myself again to humanity and begin my Work of light, pouring out my truth, bringing them step by step closer to the path where they will have to decipher all the mysteries that they should know and in which they will have to find every explanation and every clarification.
- 77. This is an important time that has begun, a time of immense transcendence for men and spirits.
- 78. And this year, the last of my communication, is also of infinite importance for this people, because in it I am giving you the norms, the light, the mandates and the knowledge to start with strength and firmness your steps in the new stage.
- 79. My message has been clear, luminous and transparent, so that you can never stumble on the stones of confusion or ignorance.
- 80. Let its essence be kept in your heart so that you can take me with you and in each one there can be a counselor, a guide, a doctor,

81. If you practice my doctrine as I teach it to you, if you practice spiritual charity, you will soon stop being infants to become disciples and you will discover how easy it is to communicate with my Spirit through clean and elevated thinking, then you will understand why the stage of my communication has had a limit, because if it did not cease, you would never spiritualize, because instead of rising through your purification and your merits in search of my inspiration, you would always be waiting down there, in your world, for the spokesman to get ready to deliver a message to you.

82. Truly I tell you, I want the fruit of my word, which has been sown in your heart, to be the communication of Spirit to spirit. I have already entrusted the seed to you, I have already taught you how to sow it, now you have the mission of spreading it and cultivating it, that I will be waiting for the fruit of my sowing, to feel in my Spirit the ineffable joy of the presence of the children before Me, of hearing their spiritual voice, of feeling their caresses, as I did through the lips of Jesus. "Be I have", be I of your love,

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 306

- 1. You have gathered to drink at the fountain of life, whose crystal clear waters overflow over your spirit. If you accept the revelation of my word as a truth, it is proof that you have traveled a long spiritual path to come to receive my new lesson in this form.
- 2. In truth, I tell you that both in the spiritual valley, and on the planet you inhabit, you have been many times, It is not necessary for me to tell you when your spiritual birth was, nor when the first time you stepped on the dust of this world, nor is it necessary for me to reveal to you how many times you have been in it, nor who you have been in other incarnations, My Doctrine does not come to discover to you what for now you should not know and that should be revealed to you until you reach the end of the road, My Work comes to show you the path by which you can reach the summit of spiritual knowledge, rising, step by step, up the ladder of good, of love, of fraternity.
- 3. To extend my Work in this Third Time, I have come to choose 144,000 spirits from among the great crowds, pointing out to them with an oscar of divine light, not a kiss of betrayal, nor a seal of a pact that endangers your spirit. My mark is the sign that the Holy Spirit deposits in His chosen ones to fulfill a great mission in this Third Time. The one who bears this sign is not safe from danger, on the contrary, he is more tempted and more tested than others. Remember each one of the twelve chosen by Me in that Second Time and you will confirm what I am telling you. Among those, there were moments of doubt, weakness, confusion and there was even one who betrayed me by giving me a kiss to my executioners.
- 4. How much the elect of this time will not have to watch and pray so as not to fall into temptation! And yet, verily I say to you, among the 144,000 there will be traitors.
- 5. Watch and pray, beloved people, the path on earth is full of dangers and temptations, it is a constant struggle between light and darkness. Fight and pray tirelessly, practice my word and prepare if you do not want to betray my Work, see that also involuntarily or without giving how much, you can become traitors, if you betray the truth.
- 6. Your spirit, struggling between conscience and free will, between the inclination to the high, proper to the spirit and the tendency to the low, natural in the flesh, knows that it has within its reach the opportunity to free itself and the opportunity to make merits to achieve the supreme victory of good against evil, of the spirit over the flesh, of light over darkness.
- 7. The mark means mission, positions and responsibility before God. It is not a guarantee against temptations or diseases, if so, what merits would there be in my chosen ones?

What effort would your spirit make to remain faithful to my word? I speak to you in this way because there are many hearts among this people, who would like to be part of that number of marked but I have seen that more than the desire to serve humanity, through the gifts that I grant in the mark, it is the desire to feel safe, or it is vanity that moves them to ask me to call them. I am going to test these little ones and they will convince themselves that there is reason in my word.

- 8. The mark is the invisible sign by means of which anyone who wears it with love, respect, zeal and humility will be able to fulfill his mission, then he will be able to verify that the mark is a divine grace that makes him superior to pain, that illuminates him in great trials, that reveals deep knowledge and wherever he opens a gap for the spirit to pass.
- 9. The mark is like a link that unites the one who possesses it with the spiritual world, it is the conduit for the thought and word of the Spiritual World to manifest in your world, so I tell you, that a marked one is a messenger, he is an envoy and he is an instrument of mine.
- 10. Great is the mission as well as the responsibility of the angel for my Work, but he is not alone in his path, the protective angel who takes care of him, guides him, inspires and strengthens him is always by his side.
- 11. How strong has been the one who has known how to embrace his cross with love and how hard and bitter has been the path for the chosen one, who has not known how to carry with him the Divine sign of the chosen one in the Third Time! I tell all of you who listen to me to learn to watch and pray, to carry your cross with love and to practice with righteousness and obedience, so that this life, which has meant for your spirit its most luminous reincarnation, will not be sterile, and later you will have to mourn for lost time and wasted gifts.
- 12. Meditate all in this lesson, marked and unmarked, because you all have within my work a destiny to fulfill,
- 13. I come to remind you of the Law, the one that cannot be erased from your conscience, nor forgotten from your heart, nor discussed, because it was dictated by the Wise Mind, the Universal Mind, so that each man might have inwardly the light that would guide him on the way to God.
- 14. It is necessary to have a deep knowledge of the Law so that all acts of life are attached to truth and justice. Not knowing the Law, you are subject to making many mistakes and I ask you. Has your conscience never led you into the light of knowledge?

Truly, I tell you, never has consciousness ever remained inactive or indifferent. It is your heart, it is also your understanding, who reject the inner light, fascinated by the splendor of the outer light, that is, by the knowledge of the world,

- 15. When I should have been your first love, you have left me to the last, because illusions and dreams, earthly loves and your passions, have weakened you to be able to love me.
- 16. You have spent a lot of your heart loving the world and suffering too, but there remains your spirit, which can get up at any moment, since in it fatigue is only apparent and does not age like matter, nor is it spent like the heart.
- 17. You thought you loved me above all created things and you will have to convince yourself that you have left me as your last love.
- 18. When you reach old age and for natural reason, you feel that passions and ambitions have died in your heart, you will turn your eyes to Me and say: "Lord, you were right, while on Earth we felt young and strong, we forgot you, although many times we were believing that we loved you and that in our life you were the first thing".
- 19. Do you see how I have spoken truly to you, when I have told you that in your life I am your last love? Let no one think that if I said that I should be the first thing in your life, I meant that you should love no one but Me, I wanted to make you understand that whoever loves Me before anyone else, he will have to love with truth, he will love only the just, he will never get tired in life, nor will he suffer disappointments, because loving Me first, he loved truth and justice, which, applying them to his life and his works raised him above human miseries, freed him from mirages and made him to live in a world of light, peace and wisdom.
- 20. For a moment you are intrigued when you realize that even adhering as much as possible to my Law, you do not escape pain, vicissitudes, and trials, and it is true, beloved people, but that only happens here in this valley of tears, which is a crucible, a purifying river and a school for the spirit.
- 21. More, why believe that trials are punishments? It is better to believe that trials are instead of punishments, experiences that you have to go through, in order for your spirit to acquire more light. How many times I put you to the test so that you practice prayer, so that you ignite faith and see how I respond to your call by sending you comfort and peace! But you do not understand it in this way, and instead of praying and trusting in Me, you become ungrateful and blasphemous, saying that I have forgotten you, that I do

not listen to you, and then you are going to knock on the doors of your brothers, who need Me as much as you do.

- 22. It was not I who denied my charity to the world, it is men who have withheld it. In this way I will make you remain for a while, confident in your knowledge and in your strength, because then, convinced of your impotence to overcome the pain that will invade the world, your spirits will quickly turn to Me to confess themselves small, fragile, ungrateful and hard of heart.
- 23. I, for whom there cannot be a work of yours from which I do not bring forth light, even if it is an evil work that you have committed, I will make the world, when it comes out of its chaos, have greater light in its spirit than it had before it fell.
- 24. I will forgive all your sin, because it was the fruit of your ignorance, but, when the light has been made in your being, would you be able to sin with knowledge, passing over your experience and your conscience? No, disciples, you could never again incur that fault that made you hurry a very bitter cup.
- 25. Do you see how you judge lightly when you call your trials punishment, which have no other mission than to provide you with experience, strengthening you in faith, enriching you with true knowledge and identifying you with your conscience?
- 26. Listen to Me with humility, overcoming the pride that you carry in your heart, and little by little you will begin to find the true meaning of life and you will discover at every step the wonders that you did not see before because your confusion had had a veil of mystery over the truth. Here is my light, who comes to reveal to you what is behind the mystery and to tell you that it is not I who have hidden myself from your eyes, but you who have not wanted to look at me.
- 27. Why, if I look at hospitals, prisons, homes in mourning, broken marriages, orphans or those hungry for the spirit, do I not find you there? Think that in addition to teaching you to pray, I have given you the gift of the word and I have taught you to anoint and on many occasions I have told you that your presence can work wonders if you are truly prepared.
- 28. How many opportunities of imparting charity life offers you daily! Moreover, notice that just as there are cases in which the only thing you can do is pray, on the other hand there are others that need to be spoken or acted upon.
- 29. Blessed are those who are not afraid of bad looks or murmuring, and only carry the desire to impart charity, they are the ones who spiritually accompany me at the bedside of

the sick, those who are on their way to those who dwell in darkness, to bring them the light of faith, knowledge or consolation.

- 30. Blessed are those who remember the sad and those who think of the poor in matter and spirit, because their heart beats close to my Spirit.
- 31. How are you going to think about the pain of your brothers, if you let yourselves be dominated by yours? How are you going to discover that there are millions of beings in the world who suffer infinitely more than you, if you carry your cross with nonconformity and you are always saying that you are the most unhappy? There are many who walk far, far away from the true path, many who do not have even a glimmer of light in their knowledge, and you have not stopped to help them when they have passed by you. How many of those poor in spirit bear the weight of their burden without blaspheming or protesting like you!
- 32. It is necessary that you learn to look a little outside of yourselves, something beyond your home and your affections, so that you may go deeper into the pain of others. May goodness awaken in your heart, beloved people, so that the spirit can overflow and fulfill the maximum commandment that is written on your conscience, the one that says: "Love one another". If you are materially poor and for that reason you cannot help your fellow human beings, do not be afraid, pray and I will make where there is nothing, light will sprout and there will be peace. True charity, from which piety is born, is the best gift you can give to those in need. If, by giving a coin, a loaf of bread or a glass of water, you do not have in your heart the feeling of love for your brothers, truly I tell you that you will have given nothing, that it is better for you not to part with what you give.
- 33. How long, humanity, do you want to know the power of love? Never until now have you made use of that force that is the beginning of life.
- 34. When I walked followed by my disciples, visiting villages, cities and homes, I never offered the poor a coin because I never had it, however, I gave them the health that at no cost they had found, I returned them to the right path and gave them a path full of light, comfort and joys, and on one occasion, having followed me to the desert a great crowd longing to hear my word, after giving them the bread of the spirit and contemplating that they were hungry in the body, I blessed a few loaves and fish and made them distribute, the multitudes wondered that so little provision had sufficed for all. And that was a miracle for love, as an immortal lesson for this skeptical, materialistic and selfish humanity.
- 35. Ah, if the peoples of the earth, even if it were to test my Doctrine, would share their bread fraternally, how much good they would receive and what wonderful manifestations

they would contemplate! But they still do not love each other, they still do not recognize peoples with peoples as brothers, they look at each other as strangers and call each other foreigners, they envy each other, they have grudges, they hate each other almost always and they make war. The war fueled by all men, is everywhere where there is a human heart. Some give life to it in one way, others encourage it in another, many knowing what they are doing, others without realizing it.

- 36. On this arid, dry field of love, of faith and of goodwill, I will send my charity like a beneficent and fruitful rain, but first, my justice, like a storm, will sweep away all evil, it will throw the bad trees to the ground, it will purify fields and cities and it will awaken the sleeping spirit of this humanity, so that it may know how to receive the divine message that my love reserves for the times to come.
- 37. The year of 1950, which you have made your entry, you have been writing since eternity, signaling the end of the stage of my spiritual communication through the understanding of man. Year in which the spirit of humanity will feel my presence and penetrate in prayer.
- 38. 1950 is not the sunset of an Era, but the dawn of a new time that reserves great revelations and events for men.
- 39. What experience did the previous year leave you, disciples? What resolutions have you made for this year, which is the last of my manifestation?
- 40. You are praying and I bless you because whoever raises his prayer to Me will never be disappointed.
- 41. Keep praying, but now more than ever try to understand my teaching, so that you can get out of your stagnation, destroying everything that you have introduced into your practices and that instead of providing advancement has stuck you in the routine.
- 42. Listen to the voice of your conscience, it will give you courage to overcome obstacles and break traditions.
- 43. You have a lot of work to do, beloved people, I am already drawing you closer to each other, and making the call to those who have strayed from your meetings. To them you will make only one appeal, and if they answer, I will give them back their inheritance, but if they remain deaf, you will leave the cause to Me, because I will be the only one who can judge those who did not want to come and listen to their Lord anymore.

- 44. My word that I give you in this last year, will be the essence of the whole message that I brought you at this time of my communication, in it you will find teachings for all the steps of your life and revelations so that you have weapons when the struggle comes.
- 45. Tell your brothers and sisters that I have called you to unification and harmony, because as long as that fraternity does not exist, I want you to form a people, because only in appearance are you united, because in reality you are disintegrated and distant. Tell them that you need to be united because persecutions and hostilities will come against you; that I do not want them to cry later for disobedience, or to lament when it is no longer time to repair faults.
- 46. See that I do not leave any point without making light of it, for no one will be able to complain that I did not prevent the people with my word.
- 47. My voice has been prophetic, my word, that of a God for whom nothing can hide the future. Everything is anticipated, everything is foreseen, it only remains that you penetrate in harmony with my word, so that everything is fulfilled according to my will.
- 48. Even if the majorities were confused, deviating from the path traced, even if it were the most who disobeyed my commands, that is not why this light will have to stop shining, because the truth can never be overshadowed by evil.
- 49. A few obedient, zealous, spiritualized and humble hearts would be enough for me to use them as instruments to continue spreading the truth of my word.
- 50. It is my duty to speak to you in this way, because you must know from now on that many of you are going to offer me a new cup of bitterness at the last hour; confusion and darkness will come over this people, as the world was overshadowed in the hour when Jesus was dying on the cross, but you do not know now how long those darkness lasts and that is why I tell you to watch and pray, so that you do not fall into temptation, nor be among those who betray my commands.
- 51. I tell you that out of the darkness of that confusion, a gap of light will arise for everyone who truly longs to follow me in heart and spirit, discover the way and come to Me, along the path of spirituality.
- 52. This people has not realized that he himself is creating the tests that will shake him tomorrow, waking him up from his deep lethargy.
- 53. As in all times, many were called and few were chosen, because I only choose those who are in time to fulfill their mission and the others, I give them a light so that they know how to wait for the time when they are also chosen.

- 54. How many who have only been called, without it being yet the time to elect them to an office, have taken part among my disciples and peasants, without their spirit having the indispensable evolution to bear the weight of this cross, nor their understanding having the necessary light to let my inspiration pass by! What have many of them done, once being among the ranks of the chosen ones? Desecrate, poison the environment, contaminate others with their evil inclinations, lying, sowing discord, profiting with my name and with the gifts that I have deposited in my disciples.
- 55. Let no one try to find out who they are, because you couldn't. Only my penetrating gaze of a Judge does not lose sight of them and to their conscience I send my word that says: Watch and pray, so that you can repent of your faults in time, that if you did so, I promise you that I will soon seat you spiritually at my table and I will make a feast of reconciliation and forgiveness.
- 56. Beloved disciples, this is the blessed hour in which I make my presence felt to you, the spokesman through whom I give you my word, has been prepared and the crowd that listens to me has gathered, has risen in thought towards Me.
- 57. This is how I want to always look at you, so that you may witness the miracle of my manifestation and feel in the depths of your being my love, my gaze, my essence.
- 58. Truly I tell you, you are not the only ones to have my presence at the moment of spiritual preparation. There is no religion, nor can there be an act consecrated to Me, in which my Spirit is not present. It is precisely at that moment when the crowd shudders, prays and asks, pronouncing and blessing my name, that he penetrates to the bottom of his heart to give him what he has requested.
- 59. If the peoples and religions of the world had already developed their spiritual gifts, they would have achieved that sensitivity that would allow them to enjoy the grace of perceiving my presence in some way. But they cannot see me, nor hear me, nor feel me, because their senses and their powers have become numb in the practices of idolatrous and fanatical cults.
- 60. If you ask me now: Master, when will our brothers of the different religions be able to feel you, listen to you and look at you as you are teaching us? I would answer you that when all of them had become spiritualized, moreover, when that was, they would have already departed from all materialistic practice and all fanatical creed.
- 61. I speak to them through trials, which are lessons for them, already rewarding their faith, already touching them with my divine justice, when they seek my benefits through improper acts of being offered to me.

- 62. Very rarely do they understand what I want to make them understand through my trials and in the face of their pain, their faith or their hope in Me, I forgive them their mistakes and their ignorance and send them my charity.
- 63. This is a time when my Spirit is speaking incessantly to the conscience, the spirit, the reason and the heart of humanity. My voice reaches men through thoughts and trials, by which many are awakening to the truth on their own, since those who guide or teach them are sleeping and would like the world to never wake up,
- 64. Beloved people: think that if you were prepared to take the good news of my word to other lands, many people would understand my message.
- 65. When I speak to you like this, you say in the depths of your heart: How can I teach through different languages, if even within my own language I feel clumsy to express myself? I say to you, O people without faith in my word! Do you think that those apostles of the Second Time had material preparation to speak various languages? No, my children, and yet they made themselves understood by everyone, because the language they spoke and learned from Me, was the language of love. They comforted as their Master had taught them, they healed the sick, made peace, brought light, revealed the truth and showed the way, but they did it more with deeds than with words. This is how love is expressed: with works; this is how the spirit of light speaks, for whom human words are often too much.
- 66. Do you already see how much spiritual teaching overflows from these lips at the moments when I am expressing my message to you? Do you see how many words come out of these mouths while my manifestation lasts? For they are few if you compare them with the number of works that hour after hour and instant after instant I carry out in you, so in truth I tell you that it is more what I speak to you through my works than through my words, only until now you have not bothered to learn to translate my Word, which speaks to you wisely and incessantly. You believe that only through the human word will you be able to receive my revelations and I have granted you to listen to my humanized Word in your own language.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 307

- 1. It is my word that comes to give calm to your heart and peace to your spirit. The greatest thing that I have destined for him is peace, whoever possesses that treasure, has everything, whoever knows that spiritual state, would not change it for the greatest passions or treasures on Earth.
- 2. If you ask me what is the secret to achieving and preserving peace, I tell you that the secret consists in doing the will of your Father; and if you ask me how the divine will is fulfilled, I would answer that by applying my Law and my Doctrine to your life.
- 3. Hearing me say that the greatest thing I come to give you, is peace, there are those who suffer a disappointment; because they would like to hear me say that I come to distribute treasures and goods of this world. It is that they do not know what peace is, but not only they, who knows peace? What human can say that he has it? No one, people, that is why I see many to whom it seems little that I bring as the greatest gift for you, peace. When you come to know what that state of the spirit is, you will do everything on your part not to lose that grace, since through it, you will have had an idea of what spiritual life will be in the reign of light,
- 4. Since you do not know what true peace is, you are content to sigh for it and try by all possible means and in all imaginable ways to achieve some tranquility, comforts and satisfactions; but never what peace of the spirit truly is. I tell you that she is conquered only by the obedience of the son to the will of his Lord.
- 5. There is a need in the world for good explicators of my word, good interpreters of my teachings, that is why humanity, even calling itself Christian, lives spiritually backward, because there is no one who makes it tremble with my true Doctrine, there is no one who cultivates its heart with the love with which I came to teach men.
- 6. Day after day, in enclosures, churches and temples, my name is pronounced and my words are repeated, but no one vibrates, no one trembles with their light, and it is that the meaning of them has been mistaken by men. The majority believe that the virtue of the word of Christ consists in repeating it one time after another, mechanically, without understanding that it is not necessary to say it, but to study it, meditate on it, practice it and live.
- 7. If men knew how to look for the essence in the word of Christ, they would find it new, fresh, alive and pulsating every time, but they know it only superficially and thus cannot and will not be able to feed on it.

- 8. Poor humanity, lost in the darkness, having the light so close, crying anxiously and peace being within reach! But they cannot contemplate that divine light because there have been those who have blindfolded their eyes, without mercy. I who truly love you, I come to your aid, turning you away from the darkness and proving to you that what I told you at that time, was for all time and that you should not consider that divine word, as an ancient doctrine, out of date, because the love that was the essence of all my teaching, is eternal, and in it is the secret of your salvation, in this age of confusion, of immense bitterness and unbridled passions.
- 9. Nor is it a new doctrine that I bring to you at this time, but a light so that you can understand everything that has been revealed to you, from the earliest times to the present.
- 10. Humanity will be surprised when it receives this spiritual message and will be convinced of the infinite love of my past teachings, love that I did not even feel. Then she will understand that she has been ungrateful, unfaithful, indifferent to her Father, whom she only sought when some material need or sorrow afflicted her.
- 11. I forgive you, I love you and I have true charity for you. Blessed is the one who prepares himself in spirit, heart and understanding, because he will directly receive my light, which from that moment will guide him on paths very different from those that his brothers traced him in the world.
- 12. I make you feel my warmth so that you do not lack courage in the fight.
- 13. The Third Time is of spiritual struggle, it is a crucible and it is also an inheritance, because I have come to bequeath you a Divine Will.
- 14. To the farmers who have worked on my lands, I inspire you to prepare your seed to make it present to me on that day of grace that is already approaching, and that will be at the end of the year 1950, the last of my communication with you. I want you to bring the golden grain, the cleanest and most beautiful that you have collected in the countryside, then I will take your harvest to bless it and say to you: "Let this be the seed that you continue to sow in my lands".
- 15. Is it true, disciples, that although you have struggled on this path, at the same time you have gathered joys and that if you drank from the cup of bitterness, you understood Jesus, your Teacher, better? Is it true that after your trials you have loved me more? Yes, people, truly I tell you that it is very different to ask and receive, to give.

- 16. The day is coming when you will be left without my word, so that it will be you who will speak about my teaching, explaining it with works and with clear and persuasive language.
- 17. Pray that you will enter with a firm step in the time of your deeds, in the time of your struggle, but pray with that simplicity with which I made the multitudes pray when they followed me to the desert, to the valley or to the mountain.
- 18. Pray for all humanity, pray also for you, spiritualists, because the hour of your trial is approaching.
- 19. Do not be troubled if I tell you that at my departure you will have confusions among your congregation that will temporarily divide you. For a while you will be divided into three groups while you all come to the understanding of my command, but from now on I bless those who, understanding my will, obey it with love and goodwill, because I will overflow their spirits with inspirations. They will take on themselves the responsibility of preparing, of spiritualizing their practices and being faithful in everything to my Work, so that, when the test comes that I must unite you all again, they know how to open their hearts without claims, without vanity, without feeling superiority over their brothers.
- 20. A cloud of sadness has overshadowed the peace of your heart when you have heard the announcement of these prophecies, and this pain that you feel, so that you will not be one of those who become unfaithful, of those who pass over my word trying to do his will.
- 21. To those who turn their backs on me, I say from now on, that they will have to cry a lot before confessing their mistake and returning to the path of obedience, and to those who are going to be faithful to me, I announce that the struggle that awaits them is going to be great and that as long as the others do not submit to the divine mandate that you all know because you have it written on your conscience, you will have to cry a lot for the disunity, you will have to endure, suffer and wait a lot.
- 22. Blessed are those who persevere, for they will see the unification of this people and the beginning of the spiritual struggle.
- 23. Pray, disciples, that you may be filled with light and strength and not fall into temptation.
- 24. Learn to drink with love your cup of bitterness, there is the merit of the disciple. Walk firmly and reach the top of Calvary blessing your Father and humanity. I tell you, he who knows how to lead himself on my path with faith and obedience, he does not fall or get lost, he feels my presence and experiences my peace throughout the day.

- 25. How do some people want to be saved at the moment of their bodily death, after having led a life of sin? How do many people want to live in mud and tread on thistles, without getting stained or injured?
- 26. I bring you a clear and simple teaching so that you may learn to live among sinners without defiling yourselves; to cross among thorns without hurting yourselves, to contemplate horrors and ignominy without being scandalized; to dwell in a world of miseries without trying to flee from it, but rather wishing to remain in its bosom, to do all the possible good to those in need, sowing the seed of good in all ways.
- 27. Since this Eden was turned into hell by the sin of men, it is necessary that they wash away their stains by returning their life to its original purity.
- 28. Disciples: observe how in each of these lessons I am defining my divine plan for you and making your mission known to you, and thanks to this you are understanding the meaning of this message.
- 29. My Doctrine will spread and conquer many hearts. However, there will be plenty of those who mock it, those who deny it, those who fight it, but that will not be new, it will be the same thing that has been done against the truth in all times.
- 30. For this people to come forward in the midst of the tempest that will surprise them, they will have to let their plant affirm in the path of my Law, they will have to let the flame of faith shine in their heart, Their spirit will have to seek as a saving boat the true worship of the spirit, and their heart will have to take refuge in the worship of the home, which is the second temple in the life of man.
- 31. I speak especially on this day to the maidens, who tomorrow will have to illuminate the life of a new home with their presence, let them know that the heart of the wife and that of the mother, are lamps that illuminate that sanctuary, just as the spirit is who illuminates the inner temple.
- 32. From now on get ready so that your new life does not surprise you, from now on go preparing the path along which your children will have to walk, those spirits who are waiting for the time to approach your bosom to take human form and life to fulfill a mission.
- 33. Be my collaborators in my plans of restoration, in my work of regeneration and justice.

- 34. Turn away from so many temptations that await your passage in this time. Pray for sinful cities, where so many women are lost, where so many shrines are desecrated and where so many lamps are extinguished.
- 35. Spread with your examples the seed of life, truth and light that counteract the effects of the lack of spirituality in humanity,
- 36. Virgins of this people, wake up and prepare for the fight! Do not be blinded by the passions of the heart, do not be dazzled by the unreal. Develop your gifts of intuition, inspiration, your delicacy and tenderness, strengthen yourselves in the truth and you will have prepared your best weapons to face the struggle of this life. For you to transmit love in your blood, for you to support your children with the essence of life, which is the love that I tell you so much about, you first need to live it, saturate yourself with it, and feel it deeply. This is what my teaching comes to do in your heart.
- 37. Blessed is the heart of the bride, for it is the refuge of man. Blessed is the mother's heart, because it is a wellspring of tenderness for her children; but I also tell you that blessed are the virgins who know how to shelter the needy under their mantle, because their tenderness will be like a betrothal and like a motherhood that is beyond the human. How few have known how to renounce the duties of the world in order to fulfill the duties of the spirit!
- 38. Not all of you bring the mission of being parents in the world. Children are like chains for their mothers and there are spirits who need freedom for the performance of some mission that is beyond the children.
- 39. When will this humanity come to form a single and true family, that when sitting at the table with his Father or when praying and rising up to Me, each one shows me the joy of fulfilling his mission?
- 40. You are still far from that obedience, that conformity and that harmony, because while some err on the path, others are dissatisfied with their destiny.
- 41. It is necessary that the Spiritualist Doctrine, which I have come to reveal to you through the understanding of these spokesmen, be extended throughout the Earth so that darkness begins to give way to the light of spirituality, so that humanity drinks the water of truth.
- 42. Now my teaching is concretized to prepare you for the struggle, my prophecy only announces to you the great trials. My word warns you, corrects you and judges you, but the time of grace will come when humanity communicates from spirit to Spirit and then,

in the height of its being, it will feel the divine word vibrate, the one that without human forms or accents is understood by those who receive it.

- 43. That word will no longer bring judgment, nor claims, nor preventions. That message will be full of wisdom and love.
- 44. You would like to see that time come, but you will have to wait, not with passive waiting, but with incessant struggle and work,
- 45. I have taught you to pray and I have revealed to you the way to achieve spirituality, because in it is the key that will open the door to the perfect communication between God and man through the spirit.
- 46. To achieve this, beloved people, do merits to counteract the sins of the world. Multiply your effort, come to the sacrifice if necessary. If your cup is bitter, be patient.
- 47. Trust in Me, see that you are my disciples and that you must imitate me, then, if you have believed, if your faith is great, hurry the trials, go through the vicissitudes full of strength and if you bear witness of Me, I will bear witness of you.
- 48. My Spirit has been poured out on all men, but you are the people who have known how to feel my presence. The rest of the peoples of the Earth ignore the revelations of this time; they do not know that the Third Era has arrived, so your mission increases, because you will have to be the ones who give the warning voice, the ones who spread the good news.
- 49. It is true that many men have already recognized the signs of my new coming, who search the scriptures in search of prophecies, who feel that the trials that weigh on humanity today speak of the Lord's judgment; they seek me, they wait for me, they desire me, but they do not know that my divine vibration is already among men, they ignore the way in which I have manifested myself to this people and the way in which I am vibrating over all matter and over all spirit.
- 50. The good news will reach the nations on the lips of those who listened to me during my communication, then the whole world will know of my coming, they will know my message. When you know the time when this manifestation began and the time when it ended, you will be surprised to see that every nation, every people and every man, had within itself trials and events that announced my presence.
- 51. Verily I tell you, I will not communicate again in the way you have had me, neither here nor in other peoples, because the merit will consist in this people spreading the testimony of my word on earth, and in humanity believing in my message.

- 52. Truly I tell you, if at that time even the kings marveled at the humility in which I was born, at this time there will also be surprise when everyone knows the humble means I chose to deliver my word to you,
- 53. Discussions will arise around my message: some affirming that it is a truth, others trying to deny it, some testifying to their own spiritual experiences and others denying the existence of such manifestations; but the truth will prevail, because this is the time when the gifts and powers asleep in the spirit, are unleashed and manifest through men because already the matters at this time have reached the evolution and the sensitivity indispensable for communication with the spiritual.
- 54. From children to the elderly, through youth, everyone will have manifestations that at first will seem strange to them, because for a long time humanity has lived far from the spiritual, but later they will take them as something absolutely natural in the higher life of man. It will be when children talk about profound teachings, when men and women have spiritual visions and prophetic dreams and when the gift of healing spreads throughout the Earth.
- 55. How combative will be the first who manifest the awakening of the gifts of his spirit, but I will give them strength and patience to resist criticism, judgments and mockery.
- 56. Do not be afraid, beloved witnesses, I announce to you that this materialistic humanity, which for so long has believed only in what it touches, sees and understands with its limited understanding and in what it verifies with its science, will become spiritual and will know how to look at me and seek the truth with its spiritual gaze.
- 57. Great will be the surprise in the lords and great of the Earth when they confirm the truth of my return, because in their hearts they will wonder why I have come. The joy will be great in the poor because their hearts will tell them that the moment of grace, freedom and peace is approaching for the oppressed and for those who have been infinitely hungry for love and justice.
- 58. This Work, which you now see limited to your smallness and hidden in your poverty, will emerge as a divine radiance, illuminating the whole Earth, awakening sleeping spirits, igniting faith in hearts, opening before the understanding of humanity the Book of True Life, the Book of Truth.
- 59. People: If you want to know one of the reasons why my communication with you has been so prolonged, it is that, being you who listened to me, held my word in your hearts and wrote it in books, you will have to be the emissaries and in charge of taking it to the hearts.

- 60. Soon you will be free to begin your preparation, because my communication is coming to an end in 1950.
- 61. The beginning of a new stage will soon arrive and in it you will seek the flowering of your gifts, so that inspiration flows, the gift of the word is unleashed, the gift of clairvoyance is perfected and your heart is filled with feelings of love and charity towards your brothers.
- 62. In a single inheritance you will receive the three testaments and when you meet those who are waiting for the coming of the Holy Spirit, you will show them my message and tell them not to imitate the Jewish people, who waiting for the Messiah did not recognize him when he arrived among them and are still waiting for him. Follow the paths of your spiritual mission, in such a way that your brothers, when contemplating your way of living and listening to your word, recognize you as the seed for a new world, as the generations that will serve as the basis for a new humanity.
- 63. Fathers and mothers who have had the privilege of guiding these generations and those who are about to arrive on Earth. Watch and pray for them! Prepare the path for them! I want to find them willing to receive my new revelations.' From among them will arise the prophets who will move the world with their predictions, as did the great prophets of ancient times, who were like heralds in the hours of trial and like torches in the midst of darkness.
- 64. The spiritual world, like an immense guardian angel, will watch over the steps of these creatures, thereby helping those who receive into their bosom as children, these beings that I announce and promise you.
- 65. I bless you, people, because on this day, taking yourselves away for a few moments from what belongs to the world, you have given yourselves to the spiritual joy of hearing me, recognizing that in my word is found the peace, joy and comfort that you need to bear the weight of your cross.
- 66. My love envelops you, my peace caresses you, my Spirit invites you to pray for all those who suffer and do not find on Earth a drop of balm or a word of comfort and love.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 308

- 1. Dear disciples, practice spiritual prayer daily, putting in it all the purpose of becoming perfect. See that in addition to penetrating into an intimate communion with your Master and experiencing infinite peace in those moments, she represents the best opportunity for you to receive my divine inspirations, in them you will find the explanation of everything that you have not understood or that you have misunderstood. You will find a way to prevent some danger, to solve a problem, to solve a confusion. In that hour of blessed spiritual communication, all your senses will be clarified and you will feel more willing and inclined to do good.
- 2. Learn to pray in this way, now that your world is bristling with dangers of all kinds, whoever learns to pray with the spirit, will have the weapons that will make him invincible in the fight and that will give him strength to resist all trials.
- 3. I bring you my light, since you are not yet able to illuminate your path with your own light; but when you are already applying my Doctrine to your life, then you will say to me: "Thank you, Father, for you have taught us to walk on the path of life, because we will never get lost or stumble again."
- 4. At that time I said to you, "I am the light of the world," because I spoke as a man and because men did not know beyond their little world. Now in Spirit I tell you: I am the universal light, the one that illuminates the life of all worlds, heavens and dwellings, the one that illuminates and gives life to all beings and creatures.
- 5. You are children of the Father of Light, but if, due to your weakness, you have fallen into the darkness of a life full of troubles, mistakes and tears, these sorrows will pass because you will rise to my voice, when I call you and tell you: "Here I am, illuminating your world and inviting you to climb the mountain on whose top you will find all the peace, happiness and wealth that you have wanted to treasure in vain: on Earth".
- 6. My forgiveness envelops you, peoples and creatures of this world, and my light, like the thief who enters an alcove at night, reaches to the innermost depths of all hearts to make them feel my presence as a Father, because I love everyone.
- 7. I bless your sorrows and your tears, beloved people, but I tell you that you have not yet learned to accept the cup of bitterness with love and conformity. You have not set out to imitate me and that is why many times in your trials you show nonconformity and even rebellion.

- 8. See that you are desiring to be my disciples and that as such you must hurry your chalice as, I taught you, do not go showing the world your weakness, nor go proclaiming your vicissitudes. Did I, during my transit through the street of bitterness towards Calvary, rebel against my executioners? No. Those lips only blessed and said in a low voice: "Father, your will be done", "Father, forgive them, because they do not know what they are doing".
- 9. Do not forget that merit does not consist in suffering, but in knowing how to suffer with love for the Father, with faith and patience, in order to extract the greatest benefit and the deepest lessons from suffering. If in your trials there was no love for the will of your Father, you would not have done merits before Me, you would not have known how to take advantage of the opportunity to rise a little more and therefore, you will have to go through that trial again that is necessary to your spirit, your life would be different if instead of dragging your cross painfully, you advanced along the path blessing your pain, because instantly, you would feel as if an invisible hand reached out to you to take away from your lips the chalice of bitterness.
- 10. Blessed is the one who blesses the will of his Lord, blessed is the one who blesses his own bitterness knowing that she will wash away his stains, because he is affirming his steps to ascend the spiritual mountain.
- 11. It will not always be necessary for you to drink the cup of bitterness to the bottom, because it will be enough to look at your faith, your obedience, your purpose and intention to obey my command, so that I will exempt you from reaching the hardest moment of your trial. Remember that Abraham was asked for the life of his son Isaac, whom he loved very much and that the patriarch, overcoming his pain and passing over the love of the son, prepared to sacrifice him in a test of obedience, faith, love and humility that even you cannot conceive; but he was not allowed to consummate the sacrifice in the son, because already in the depths of his heart he had proven his obedience to the divine will and that was enough. How great was the joy of Abraham, when his hand was stopped by a superior force, preventing him from the sacrifice of Isaac! How he blessed the name of his Lord and marveled at his wisdom!
- 12. Well, beloved people, I want you to keep in mind the great lessons that I have given you throughout the ages, so that you may come to truly know me, so that you may feel my presence in your trials, in difficult or bitter moments. Because until now, you have not achieved a complete spiritual sensitivity that allows you to feel my presence, that is why you cannot value my works of love and justice that I carry out in your life at every step.

- 13. How many trials you reject with your ignorance, without realizing the light they brought to your spirit! How many lessons have not come to an end, because your nonconformity, lack of faith or cowardice have not allowed it!
- 14. It is not that I tell you that it is pain that you should love, no, it is peace, it is bliss, it is light that you should love, but since pain, as a result of your imperfections, has reached your lips like a chalice of redemption, hurry it patiently and bless it, knowing that through it you will be able to find your purification, as well as the revelation of many truths.
- 15. Men and women of little faith. Why does your mood decline in trials? Have you never seen how I hasten to raise the fallen, how I wipe away the tears of the weeping, how I accompany the lonely and visit the sick?
- 16. Men and women who have cried a lot in life, this lesson is dedicated to you. Meditate deeply on it and you will see what a sweet consolation it penetrates into your heart, a little light will light up in the depths of your being and a sensitivity that you have never experienced before, will surprise your sleeping fibers, letting you feel my spiritual presence, both in your sorrows as in your joys and in your moments of peace.
- 17. Leave in Me, in these moments, all complaint and pain, cry and sob because in crying your spirit will unburden the weight of its burden and then it will find the heart freer.
- 18. Weep, beloved people, because weeping is one of the most sincere prayers that come from the heart for God. Tomorrow, when you have overcome pain and have reached spirituality, it will not be crying that will be your best prayer, but the peace of your spirit, through which you will come to Me to bless Me.
- 19. Today I present myself in spirit before you and I speak to you in spirit so that you can get to know me a little more.
- 20. When I was in the world, the people saw me as a man and knew my name: Jesus. It was not until after my ascension that men began to understand that the one who had spoken in Jesus had been the Christ announced by the prophets, and from then on Jesus was called Christ.
- 21. Truly I tell you, Christ was not born into your world, for He was before all the worlds, since He is One with the Father.
- 22. Who was born in your world and took flesh from a woman's womb, was Jesus, the man, the blessed body that was my instrument and my interpreter so that humanity could see and hear me.

- 23. I, Christ, the one who speaks to you, was in Jesus, I gave him life, strengthened him and inspired him. He was destined to fulfill a divine mission and so that his life, his body and his blood, consecrated to the one who spiritually encouraged him, would seal what the Word spoke through his lips.
- 24. Jesus was a human creature, but conceived without blemish or impurity, to serve as an instrument to God, incarnate in Him, the Word, which is the divine word. At the age of thirty, when He was in fullness, the Christ who dwelt in Him, manifested Himself in all the splendor of his glory, of his truth and his love.
- 25. The sweet Jesus, the humble Nazarene who had waited for the hour when the divine word would flow from his lips, sought John on the banks of the Jordan to receive the waters of baptism. Was Jesus seeking purification? No, people. Was he going to celebrate a rite? Also. Jesus knew that the hour had come when He ceased to be, when man disappeared to let the Spirit speak, and He wanted to mark that hour with an act that would be engraved in the memory of humanity.
- 26. The symbolic waters did not have to wash away any stain, but for the example of humanity, they stripped that body of all ties with the world, to let it merge in will with the spirit. It was when those who witnessed that act, heard a divine voice that humanized said: "Behold my beloved Son, in whom I have placed my pleasures, to Him listen".
- 27. And from that moment on, the Word of God became the word of eternal life on the lips of Jesus, because Christ manifested Himself in fullness through Him. Men called him Rabbi, Teacher, Messenger, Messiah and Son of God.
- 28. Three years I spoke to the world through those lips, without one of my words or one of my thoughts being distorted by that mind, without one of its acts being at odds with my will. It is that Jesus and Christ, man and spirit were one, as Christ is One with the Father.
- 29. Disciples: Now I have come to speak to you, communicating spiritually through men, but they are not my body, as Jesus was, nor have I come to incarnate at this time, so you see that, speaking to you through impure creatures like all of you, you have to prepare to listen to me, in order to find my divine essence and my truth, beyond the clumsy and imperfect language of my spokespersons.
- 30. Blessed are those who know how to find my essence and separate it from the imperfections of human language, because they will be my best interpreters, those who do not get confused like those who, studying my word and my works of the Second Time,

do not know how to distinguish when it is Jesus, the man, who speaks and when it is Christ, the Spirit, who teaches.

- 31. Study my lessons with love so that later, when you have to testify about my manifestation, you will know how to speak truthfully and simply to your brothers.
- 32. You joyfully present your works to me, you converse with me and tell me about your triumphs and also about your stumbles and I, the Father, who presides over your life and watches over you eternally, encourage you to move forward, to fight with eagerness so that you may reach virtue and justice in all your acts.
- 33. You have learned to pray before taking a step, you want to work within the strictest obedience to my laws, and you think every moment of your responsibility as my disciples that you are. You are preparing yourselves in such a way that you can fulfill your duties on Earth, without them occupying all your time and attention, to devote the best hours, your energies and your heart to the fulfillment of your spiritual mission. You consider that the time of life that is granted to you is the precise one that you need to carry out a great work, worthy of your spirit and therefore, knowing your gifts, you prepare to work with all the forces of your being and there is joy in you and satisfaction in, your Father.
- 34. I have called you and have prepared you as a clean vessel that can contain the whole essence of this Doctrine, and when you have this saturated deposit, take it to your brothers so that they may also share in your joy. You are already looking at a vast horizon in front of you, a path that begins in Me and also ends in Me, Remember that I have told you: "I am the way" and if you take it obediently, if you receive lovingly what it offers you, you will reach the end with satisfaction and peace reflected in your being. You will not bring any complaint before Me, because you will have given everything you possessed, you will have offered yourself entirely to help a part of humanity, on its path to spirituality, that part that was pointed out to you in this Work of re-edification.
- 35. Do not disperse before you feel strong, study before leaving for other regions so that you may be a beacon on the path of your brothers. Prepare yourselves as my disciples of the Second Time did. They, after living with their Master, eagerly drinking my words and witnessing my wonders, felt weak and small to continue my Work, and they asked me to stay with them for a while longer, but as the day of my departure approached, they accepted that their beloved Teacher was absent and left such a delicate charge on them. I penetrated into their heart and saw the pain that seized them and my words fell on them like a balm to console them in their great sorrow, and I said to them: "Do not be afraid, for I will be close to you and my light will always descend to enlighten you". So I have

come now, only for a time, in which you have had my pleasures, and this word will also cease and then continue to flow without the mediation of man, but from Spirit to spirit.

- 36. I do not want you to weep unconformedly for the disappearance of these manifestations, but just as you have enjoyed intensely with my word, accept that this form ceases to make way for a new one of greater height that brings you closer to Me.
- 37. Look at me with your spirit and enter with love into the solemnity of this moment. There is my ray illuminating a spokesman and my word flowing, to fall into the depths of your heart, which is a garden that I am cultivating with loving care. My word is the water that irrigates it to make it fruitful and prosperous and then spread the new seeds on the fields eager for love of this humanity.
- 38. Let Me guide you and at the end of the way you will find that your work is great, because you knew how to obey and accept my will.
- 39. The end of my communication is already approaching, once this year of 1950 concludes. Then the whirlwind will come to whip the stout tree so that the dry, lifeless leaves and bad fruits will fall from it.
- 40. Because of this great trial that will come upon my people, many hearts will fall like dry leaves detached from the tree that gave them the sap, they will fall due to lack of faith or love, they will fall due to confusion or lack of ideal; but the gaps they left will be filled later with fervent believers and disciples of good will.
- 41. The new disciples will be selected from those who for now do not even know my Work by name, some will be humble and fervent from the first moment and as soon as they hear my voice that says to them: "Follow Me", they will follow me, imitating the disciples that in the Second Time I found fishing in the sea.
- 42. There will also be those who will rise up against my Work, bitterly persecuting my people and also from among them will arise my great sowers, my most faithful and exalted disciples, who will remember with their conversion Saul, my beloved Paul, who, with his dedication of love to his master, filled the place that among the twelve disciples the one who sold me had vacated.
- 43. Thus, in this time, new multitudes will have to arrive among my people to fill the void of those who turned their backs on me, denied me or betrayed me.
- 44. Oh, why are you going to be unfaithful to me in the hour of trial, carry in your spirits the immortal seed of my word, so that in it you will one day achieve your salvation!

- 45. And to those of you who are going to be faithful to me, to those who are going to follow me to the end, I tell you to prepare yourselves, to strengthen yourselves in the essence of my word, so that you will not have a single moment of weakness before those who judge, criticize, slander or persecute you.
- 46. You will not put the case of Peter, my disciple, persecuted to death by Saul, out of your mind. I proved to the faithful apostle that I was not alone in his trial and that if he trusted in my power, I would defend him from his persecutors. Saul was surprised by my divine light, when he was going in search of Peter, to catch him. My light reached the depths of Saul's heart, who, prostrate before my presence, overcome by my love, powerless to carry out the mission he was carrying out against my disciple, felt the transformation of his whole being deep down, and, having already converted to the faith of Christ, he hurried to go in search of Peter; but no longer to kill him, but to ask him to instruct him in the word of the Lord and let him take part in his Work.
- 47. From then on Saul was Paul, signifying that change of name, the absolute spiritual transformation of that man, his absolute conversion.
- 48. So at this time, I tell my people that, if they really trust in me, like those disciples, they will not even need to defend themselves from their slanderers or persecutors, because I will surprise them halfway along their way, making them listen to my voice in the purest of their spirit, that same voice that spoke to Saul's heart, saying to him: "Why are you persecuting me?"How many cases of conversion will you have to contemplate! How many wonders will your eyes have to witness! But know how to prepare and know how to wait. Watch and pray, people. The storms will come to shake the tree and I want you all to remain united to it, then you will all be able to see my prophecies fulfilled.
- 49. Do not be afraid of the weakness of your memory, thinking that most of my words will escape from it. I know how to tell you in truth, that if at the moment of a test, you knew how to prepare and penetrate into meditation, my word, apparently forgotten, will return to your memory.
- 50. There, in the silence and in the recollection of your meditation, it will seem to you that you are listening to this word and it will be that in truth you will be spiritually receiving its essence.
- 51. That experience will fill you with confidence, knowing that at any moment of your struggle my word will come to your lips and my light to your mind.
- 52. Roque Rojas, the forerunner, wrote inspired by the spirit of Elias, this phrase: "Charity and more charity with your brothers and you will see my Father in all his

splendor". There is truth and light in these words, disciples, because whoever does not practice charity in his life will never enter my Kingdom. On the contrary, I assure you that through charity the hardest and most inveterate sinner will be able to be saved.

- 53. Do not leave the practice of charity until the last moment, lest you arrive with very few merits at the door of the Spiritual Kingdom and cannot penetrate.
- 54. I advise you that in all the journey that you have yet to travel, you go sowing and cultivating that seed so that you can have an abundant harvest.
- 55. Make charity the first among your aspirations, and you will never regret having been charitable, because through it, you will have the greatest satisfactions and joys of your existence and you will obtain at the same time all the wisdom, strength and elevation that every noble spirit craves.
- 56. By means of charity towards your brothers and sisters, you will purify your spirit, thus paying off old debts, you will ennoble your human life and you will elevate your spiritual life, moreover, when you arrive in front of the door at which you will all come to knock, your happiness will be very great, because you will hear the voice of welcome that the spiritual world will give you, blessing you and calling you in the Work of regeneration and spirituality.
- 57. Come to Me, multitudes and learn in my word to practice charity, come and listen to me and receive how much I have come to pour out on you, so that you understand that the poorest of you spiritually has a wealth of goods that through your charity can be translated into life, health, comfort, peace, wisdom.
- 58. Let no one say that he is not in a position to do works of charity, taking into account his material poverty, because it will be his ignorance, his lack of faith and his spiritual littleness that speak like that.
- 59. Here, in my people, there can be no poor, because my Kingdom has come close to men to empty its treasures in them.
- 60. My word is like a mighty river of crystal clear and pure waters, which has come to your lands to wash and fertilize the fields. Purify your heart and your spirit in them, so that you may walk free from the burden of your errors, which you call sins.
- 61. If you do not purify yourselves first, you will not be able to experience the feeling of charity towards your brothers, you will not be able to melt with their tears or unite in their pain, always keep in mind that this people has brought to Earth the mission of spiritually uniting humanity in a single family.

- 62. You are already in the year 1950, the last of my communication in this form; you will not be able to deny that you have listened to me a lot and that at the conclusion of my message, everything will have been said by Me. Then it is time for me to tell you to leave your passivity and become active farmers of these blessed lands, to stop being just those who concretize to make an act of presence before my word, to listen or to think. It is time for your spirit, freed from obstacles, bonds and chains, to rise up and arise at this time, delivering to the world the message that has been entrusted to it.
- 63. It is necessary that many who only concretize to attend these spiritual manifestations, begin in the fulfillment of their mission, taking as a school these precincts, where the word of the Master vibrates and the advice of the Spiritual World is heard. It is also necessary that the farmers who for a long time have limited themselves to working only in these enclosures, understand that the time is coming soon when they have to spread themselves along different paths of the Earth, to spread the seed of light and peace with which my Spirit has given them.
- 64. You will have to fight a lot among yourselves and I will have to test you a lot so that you will achieve that preparation that is required for the performance of your mission.
- 65. The purpose of the trials will be your unification, because as long as there is no spiritual union within this people, the seed that I have reaped will have to be vain.
- 66. Therefore, I have told you in time to start harmonizing with each other if you want to later harmonize with all humanity and it was said to you from the first days; "Charity and more charity with your brothers and you will see my Father in all his splendor".

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!

Teaching 309

- 1. Welcome, O disciples, to my chair. You have felt me in the purest of your being and I have conversed with your spirit, my lesson will be for Israel and for all humanity. I come to prepare you, so that the uncertainty disappears from your spirit.
- 2. You must come to understand and appreciate how great is the mission that I have entrusted to you; your spirit, in order to fulfill it, must reject doubt, hesitation with his prayer, knowing that he needs the help that only my revelations, my teaching and my inspirations can give him. The spirits who have awakened in this way before my chair, have become disciples from kindergartners, because they have been tirelessly listening to my teaching and when they lose a single one of my words, they regret it, they are the ones who sense the struggle of the future, those who recognize that they will have to share humanity of all the benefits that they have received from my charity; and all of you who have thus understood such a great responsibility, here you are listening to my teaching through the spokesman, a word that comes to explain and clarify all the trials, lessons and events that you are receiving in your life, because I tell you the truth, you are not only going to speak to me through the spokesman. There are an infinity of ways to communicate with you, and this is one of them, through which I make you hear my teaching in human form, I communicate every moment with my children, I do not look for day or night, I have no fixed hour or instant to approach you, I am eternally in everything created.
- 3. My universal presence fills everything, in no place or plane of the Universe, there is emptiness, everything is saturated with Me.
- 4. Your spirit has always communicated with me, but until now you have not reached the full knowledge of this communication, and that is why in the Third Time I have come to manifest myself for yourselves, becoming spokespersons of the Eternal Word, to tell you: that from this communication to that of spirit to Spirit, there is only one step, so that you strive to achieve maximum communication with my Divinity, but before, this stage of communication through the spokesman will have to disappear.
- 5. When you no longer have me under this manifestation, you will raise your spirit by evoking my name and in that way of seeking me. How many lessons I am going to reveal to you! My Divine inspiration will enlighten you paths that you have to travel. It will be then when you come to look at your past, no longer in darkness, but with the clarity of the day, you will understand the steps you have taken, recognizing which were successful and which were not, in that elevated practice Israel will be strengthened and that strength will

go from heart to heart and from people to people, until all creatures seek me from spirit to Spirit,

- 6. Direct your gaze, search the world and you will contemplate its materialism, its low passions, its perversity, the establishment of spirituality will seem impossible to you for now, but the Master has left you examples in the past times so that you do not faint. Think that when I became a man to dwell among you, I brought into the world a teaching so high for humanity, that even to my disciples it seemed difficult and even impossible to practice; however, those apostles left an example of fulfillment in my laws of love and they, with their sacrifice, fertilized and made the message of love that I sowed in the hearts of that people flourish and even bear fruit. Why then should the practice of spirituality in the Third Time be impossible among men?
- 7. Verily I tell you, Great signs are being given by humanity that its materialism is coming to an end. The advances of men of science, who have obtained their secrets from Nature itself, are reaching their limit and the elements will turn against those who profane them, nature will refuse to give its fruits for the use of evil and men in their madness and in their hatred, will find death, they will find the fruit of their ambitions that their own hand has unleashed: storms, epidemics, plagues and Who will be able to stop all that? His own hand, perhaps? Is it human science, which has desecrated my arcana by opening them with a key other than that of love? Truly I tell you, they will only open the doors of my heavenly righteousness.
- 8. Alas, indeed, for the men of the Third Half! His lament will be heard in all areas of the Earth, the feces of the cup of bitterness will be drunk as they were not in any past time and each one will have to take the part that corresponds to him because the pain sharpens day after day and he begins to feel hunger and thirst, hunger for virgin seed and thirst for crystal clear waters, truth and eternity.
- 9. What is your mission in the face of these events among men? Assimilate my teaching, understand it, live it, because Spiritualism should not be only on your lips, but you must practice it by living it spiritually, morally and materially, without falling into fanaticism, or mysticism, living with purity and simplicity, giving the spirit the value and the place that corresponds to it, so that he does justice on his matter in human life that is perishable, so that there is perfect harmony among humanity.
- 10. I bless each of your steps within my Work and I will make them multiply so that later, when the long roads of the world are offered to you, you can go through them as emissaries of my peace and of my new revelations. It is my will that your spirit, trained by my divine lessons, trace paths of regeneration to men and may they awaken to healthy

ideals, inspired by the sublime to achieve spirituality by that time you will have reached the indispensable preparation and having courage in your spirit, nothing will be able to make you go back on your way.

- 11. By then, the trials that shake you today and stop you on the path, will only be like weak breezes that will not come to hurt your face. It will be then that you will come to recognize the strength that you have acquired by fulfilling my Law. Keep preparing yourselves, penetrate more and more into the meaning of my word. For now, do your part as disciples and let Me manifest Myself in you as a Teacher, as a Father, as a light.
- 12. All the spirits will fulfill their mission and I will use each one of them, so that everything is prepared, so that my word is fulfilled; but if you believe that you are the only ones who are responsible for redeeming humanity, on whom the cross of fulfillment weighs, you are mistaken. Only a minimal part of this Work corresponds to you, because it is up to each creature, on its different plane, to collaborate in the unification of the Universe.
- 13. There will be many who rise up with the ideal of peace, with prayer, love and goodwill, as instruments of farming, those virtues will identify them and their spirits will overcome with my teaching.
- 14. Do not become judges of your brothers and of my divine justice. My Law is often judged by men and I tell you: In my high judgments, only I can penetrate.
- 15. The hungry and thirsty for peace who are living in distress, are waiting day after day for the blow of my scepter of justice, to be unloaded on those men who lead the peoples to misery, to destruction. You should not count yourselves among those who are waiting for me like this, because my divine justice is perfect and I show it to you with my love.
- 16. Analyze my word so that you will not be confused, as many are, before the facts of my divine justice, when I touch with force those who commit only a slight fault and instead, I apparently absolve those who have committed a serious error. The Master says to you: If I touch with force the one who has committed a slight fault in appearance, it is because I know the weakness of the spirits and by turning away from the path of fulfillment, this can be the first step that leads him to the abyss and if I absolve others of a serious error, it is because I know that a great fault, is reason for a repentance also great for the spirit.
- 17. Do not judge, do not sentence, do not wish even with the thought, that my justice fall on those who cause bloodshed among the peoples. Just think that they, like you, are also my children, my creatures and they will have to wash away their great faults with great

restitution. Verily I tell you, those very ones whom you point out as those who without mercy have destroyed peace and lead you to chaos, those very ones will be the ones who in the times to come will become the great sowers of my peace, the great benefactors of humanity.

18. The blood of millions of victims: my divine justice cries out from the Earth, and above human justice it must be mine that reaches every spirit, every heart. The justice of men does not forgive, does not redeem, does not love; mine, loves, forgives, redeems, resurrects, raises and enlightens, and those same who have caused so much pain to humanity, I will redeem them and wash them by making them go through their great restitution that will be the crucible in which they purify themselves and in which they will fully awaken to the voice of their conscience, to be able to contemplate to the depths of their works, I will make them go through the same path where they made their victims cross, their peoples, but in the end, they will reach spiritual purity to be able to return to Earth to restore, to rebuild everything destroyed, to restore everything lost.

19. Do you think that I am weak in my justice in the face of these faults of my children? Am I by chance the tolerant and fragile judge? Truly I tell you, from the first murderer of whom you have knowledge, who was Cain, I will manifest the same righteousness of which I am speaking to you at this moment. While Cain and Abel offered their burnt offerings to me, I contemplated each other's offering, Abel's was innocent and sincere, Cain's was vain. I received that of Abel and rejected that of Cain, and he, understanding this, full of hatred and spite, put his brother to death. I demanded that life, that blood, I showed him my discontent and he told me: My iniquity is too great to be forgiven, you have been displeased with me because I have killed my brother, you throw me out of this land and I feel that on the way I have to be killed, as I killed my brother. And I answered him. Verily I say unto thee, he that slayeth Cain shall be punished sevenfold. He understood then that I still loved him and that it was proof of this that I granted him my forgiveness, but that it was necessary to restore that fault, wash the stain and make himself worthy of that sublime and divine forgiveness.

20. What was the voice that spoke to Cain? That of his own conscience, that internal judge that I have placed in each of my human creatures. That same voice will speak to each of the men and it will be implacable, because it is a judge who does not allow himself to be bribed, it will speak to him with the same clarity with which he spoke to Cain, but, you must understand that Cain did not know the magnitude of his crime by shedding his sister's blood, he did not know what death was, but the men of this time, they do know what it is.

- 21. That is why at this time, I will not wait for the justice of men to make itself felt in the faults of their brothers. I, in my tribunal, will await the arrival of each of my children, and there my judgment will give them the sentence that corresponds to them, so that they may make restitution in the suffering that remorse gives before conscience. It will be there that they will understand the great love of their Lord.
- 22. In this Third Time, I have brought you the confirmation of the reincarnation of the spirit. Humanity through the ages, has had this intuition and the spirit has been revealing this mystery to the flesh, but this always incredulous and fragile, has put it in doubt. Beings from beyond have come to deliver this revelation to men and have only been believed by some, but these have been fought in their beliefs and repudiated by the ignorant and unbelievers, but today the presentiment, the certainty of these manifestations throbs more than ever among humanity, although not everyone dares to confess it, out of fear of the outside world.; but I have come at this time to bring you confirmation and to tell you: In the reincarnation of the spirit my perfect Law of love is manifested and truly I tell you: How few there are who have only once come to incarnate on Earth, and how many opportunities I have given the spirits through different matters in the world, to restore what the spirits had done wrong, but your matter is a thick veil that prevents you from discovering the bottom of these teachings.
- 23. There is very little that I have allowed you to know about what you have been through the ages, because I do not want you in matter, before you have reached the true spiritual preparation, to penetrate into the sanctuary, into the intimacy of my high judgments; I do not want you to make of the teachings about the spiritual life, new sciences that only lead you to curiosity, scrutiny and waste of time. I do not want you to take a step on the spiritual path that is useless for you, I want all of them to be of benefit to you, that you only listen and it will be revealed to you, what helps you in your spiritual evolution, plus everything that only serves you as human satisfaction, that you do not concretize, it will always be behind a veil, because it constitutes the sacred, the intimate of your spiritual inheritance.
- 24. When this humanity takes firm steps in spirituality, in the fulfillment of my laws, from its human life it will discover great lessons of the Holy Spirit and then it will have a clear vision of the past, the present and the future, only limited as far as my will is. Therefore, disciples, penetrate the true path of spirituality that this Doctrine teaches you, so that you may be the good prophets, the ones who announce danger to the multitudes and prevent them from failure. I will help you in your mission, pointing out to you at the right time, a part of the previous lives of those unbelievers, but it will not be for you to judge them, but for you to instruct them in my revelations.

- 25. Thus men will awaken in their evolution and will come to understand that a human life is not enough to know my eternal lesson.
- 26. If in that struggle, you manage to put all your effort, much will be what you will achieve, but which of you has the certainty of returning or of no longer returning to this world? Who is the one who can say: Everything I did in life was what the Father planned for my destiny, I can already move to other worlds and get closer to God through the infinite scale of evolution? Verily I tell you that in order to understand these lessons, the knowledge you have is very small, but all those who fulfill their mission will have taken a step towards Me, on the spiritual path and will go from lesson to lesson, from dwelling to dwelling, towards eternity, if not, do you think that you would be qualified to dwell on the higher planes and that the consciousness that is my own righteousness would allow it?
- 27. Be submissive, work and let my divine will be fulfilled in you. You will see many coming even in matter, the fulfillment of my prophecies, the transformation of this humanity, the redemption of all in my Law, but first they will have to penetrate into the great struggles, in great contests that are still unknown to men, that are not yet recorded by history; and if you, who already have knowledge of what is going to happen, of the events that are coming, will have to purify yourselves, what will become of those who have not yet awakened to the lessons of the Holy Spirit, who have profaned my Law, who have forgotten their mission, who live in their traditions and have loaded themselves with chains of ignorance?
- 28. Confusion, suffering and remorse will be like a crucible for the great legions of spirits who will come before their own judge, but truly I tell you that I will help them too and when they wake up from their deep lethargy, they will contemplate my radiant face that shows you my forgiveness, and they will only hope that I sent them to the path that they previously desecrated and despised, to make up for their faults and dignify themselves before my love and I, as a loving Father, will grant them them.
- 29. That is why I tell you in my teaching, that those whom you see today stained with the sister's blood and with all the faults, you should not judge them, because in your eternal existence, there are greater faults than that of shedding the sister's blood; but for now, do not pretend to know everything, I have already warned you that in my high judgments, only I.
- 30. Now you must only love and forgive and if I allow you to study and analyze the events that surround you, it is because I do not want you to be indifferent and blind to insensitive to the pain of your brothers. I have come to sensitize you with my Doctrine, so that when the time comes, you can impart teaching, understanding, love, forgiveness and

consolation, among all your brothers. To this end, I make you a beacon of light, a shining star and a faithful friend, so that you may behave in this way in your home, in institutions and among peoples.

- 31. I no longer want you to contemplate yourselves as foreigners, I want universal fraternity to flourish among you and that it begins to bear its fruit in your bosom,
- 32. It is good that you comply with your human laws, but put my Doctrine and your spirituality on them. Be obedient to my laws; and truly I tell you that from the most serious conflicts that arise to you because of human laws, I will deliver you, but fight injustice, fight against perversity, not with fratricidal weapons, nor with hatred, but with my seed of love. You will not be alone in the struggle, I have already told you that there are peoples among humanity in which men are already rising up, freeing themselves from their materialism, strengthening themselves in their vicissitudes, with the ideal of communicating with me. Who are these spirits? For now it is not necessary that you know them.
- 33. Raise your spirits, love one another, unite in the Hereafter with the ideal of universal brotherhood. I will call you to the spiritual mountain and I will be there with one another, with all those who long for peace, redemption; to give them the strength and faith in my revelations; so that, thus endowed, they can continue on their way. Spirits will continue to arise, some like wildflowers, the others like thorns in a desert; but both one and the other will be united by the same ideal, and in the Hereafter, the flowers of your love will be unified to arrive as an offering of love to Me.
- 34. This is how I instruct you, O disciples! In the last year of these manifestations, because I tell you the truth, at the end of this stage, your spirituality will be subjected to very great tests. How many of you will be at the mercy of fanaticism and idolatry? How many of you will be one step away from mystification, and how many more, because of their significance among humanity, will you want to add to my Work what does not belong to it? Watch and pray, O people! But do not forget that the purer and simpler your practice is and the more it is inspired by my laws, the greater the perfection that your spirit reaches. Have less ceremonies and rites and greater spirituality, more charity and love for your fellow human beings and you will be loving Me.
- 35. A time of idolatry and fanaticism is coming, in all the peoples of the Earth, rites and ceremonies will reach greater intensity and will be taken to the extreme. The ministers and priests of the different religions and sects will lead their peoples to exaltation, I allow it, because this will be like a storm among humanity and in that chaos the spirits will feel like shipwrecked, there will be none who will feel in a safe harbor or in a saving boat.

- 36. The time will come when confusion will be with all the spirits and they will not find the refuge of peace anywhere. It will be then that men will look for the clearest minds of the most eminent ministers for their greater intelligence, of those who are considered saints by humanity, and their astonishment will be very great, when they realize that they are also castaways who go without compass, without peace and without light. Then the darkness will come, but in the midst of that chaos, the spirits will rise seeking their salvation and beyond the dense clouds, they will contemplate the light, as a new life, as a new dawn and that light will be that of the Holy Spirit, it will be the beacon that illuminates the entire Universe, waiting for the return of the children, illuminating the stormy oceans.
- 37. After that time of trials, the freedom of the spirit will come for humanity. The plant of men will trample underfoot their idols of yesterday, disillusioning you; they will destroy their enclosures of vanity, pomp and false splendor. The authors of doctrinal works will take their own works to the fire.
- 38. At that time, the most clumsy and humble of you will be listened to carefully. How many of those who now, among this simple and humble people, listen to my teaching and feel humble, considering themselves lacking in eloquence and spirituality, will later find themselves surrounded by crowds and among them, some of those who thought they were crazy, when they listened to me through the speaker. How many of those who today doubt my message will later weep like Peter, as they contemplate at every step the fulfillment of my word.
- 39. In the meantime, keep preparing yourselves, strengthen your spirit, in my Doctrine, which has come to confuse no one, because it only asks you for redemption, salvation, through spirituality. More What is spirituality? It is the path traced by Me from the beginning of time and by which all purified spirits will reach the bosom of God. In it is the Divine Law, which is the origin of all virtue. There is the open book, the Book of Life, which contains all the wisdom of God, along that path, once again I have come to invite you.
- 40. From the top of the mountain I speak to you for the third time, saying to you: I am the way, the truth and the life, no longer depart from Me.
- 41. Remember that when my body was taken from the cross and then buried, the disciples, dismayed and unable to understand what had happened, believed that with the death of the Master everything was over. It was necessary for their eyes to see me again and their ears to hear me again so that their faith would be ignited and their knowledge in my word would be affirmed.

- 42. Now I must tell you that among those disciples there was one who never doubted Me, who never hesitated in the face of trials and never for an instant abandoned me. It was John, the faithful, courageous, fervent and loving disciple. For that love I entrusted him to Mary, at the foot of the cross, so that she might continue to drink the love in that spotless heart and at her side, be strengthened even more for the struggle that awaited her. While his brothers, the other disciples, were falling one by one under the blow of the executioner, sealing with their blood and their lives the truth of what they preached and the name of their Teacher, John overcame death and escaped martyrdom. Confined to exile, his persecutors did not know that there, on that island to which they were throwing him, the great revelation of the times that you are living, the prophecy that speaks to men of what will be and will be fulfilled, would descend from heaven on that man.
- 43. After loving his brothers very much and dedicating his life to serve them in the name of his Master, John had to live isolated from them, lonely, but always praying for humanity, always thinking of those for whom Jesus had shed his blood.
- 44. Prayer, silence, recollection, the purity of his existence and the goodness of his thoughts, made the miracle that that man and that spirit evolved in a short time, what spirits have needed thousands of years to be able to achieve.
- 45. Yes, disciples, John is an example of what the spirit of humanity will achieve in times that are to come. The ecstasy of John, through whom he spoke, saw and heard, was the revelation of what you would have to contemplate at this time. The spiritual sights represented with symbols were seen through the gift of clairvoyance, that is, the spiritual gaze.
- 46. The divine voice and the voice of the spiritual world that reached his brain and touched his heart, were forerunners of the communication that through spokespersons and faculties you have had in this time; and finally, John, writing at the direction of an angel, everything he saw and heard, revealed to humanity the spirit-to-Spirit communication that was to come when men had stripped themselves in their life, of impurities and materialism.
- 47. When will men turn their attention to what my beloved disciple has written? Strange is the way in which his revelation is described, mysterious his meaning, deep to infinity his words. Who will be able to understand them? Men who begin to be interested in the Revelation of John, deepen, analyze, observe and study. Some approach the truth somewhat, others believe they have found the content of the revelation and proclaim it to the whole world, others get confused or get tired of searching and conclude denying the divine essence of that message.

- 48. Now I come to tell you disciples of the Third Time, that if you really want to penetrate into that sanctuary and know the depths of those revelations, you will have to initiate yourselves in the spirit-to-Spirit prayer, the same one that John practiced in his exile, you will have to understand in advance that the Divine Revelation, although represented with material forms and figures, it all speaks of the spirit of humanity, of its evolution, of its struggle, of its temptations and falls, of its desecrations and disobediences. It speaks of my justice, of my wisdom, of my Kingdom, of my trials and of my communication with men, of their awakening, of their regeneration and finally, of their spirituality.
- 49. There I reveal to you the spiritual journey of humanity, divided into epochs, so that you may better understand the evolution of the spirit.
- 50. Well, disciples, if the revelation refers to your spiritual life, it is right that you study it and look at it from the spiritual point of view, because if you take it to analyze it through material facts only, you will end up being confused like so many others.
- 51. Certainly, many material events are and will be related to the fulfillment of that revelation, but you must know that these facts and signs are also forms, are figures and examples that come to help you understand my truth and help you fulfill your destiny to rise up to Me, along the path of cleansing of spirit, of which John, my disciple, left you a shining example, who thousands of years advanced humanity by communicating spirit to Spirit with his Lord.

MY PEACE BE WITH YOU!